phone

Posted originally on the Archive of Our Own at https://archiveofourown.org/works/66098122.

Rating:	Not Rated
Archive Warning:	No Archive Warnings Apply
Category:	Gen
Fandom:	诡秘之主 - 爱潜水的乌贼 | Lord of the Mysteries - Cuttlefish that Loves Diving
Relationships:	Adam | Angel of Imagination & Amanises | Evernight Goddess & Roselle Gustav & Klein Moretti, Amanises | Evernight Goddess & Roselle Gustav & Klein Moretti, Amanises | Evernight Goddess & Ancient Sun God, Amanises | Evernight Goddess/Lilith | Earth Mother, Roselle Gustav & Klein Moretti, Klein Moretti & Tarot Club, Amanises | Evernight Goddess & Klein Moretti, Amon | Angel of Time & Ancient Sun God
Characters:	Klein Moretti, Amanises | Evernight Goddess, Roselle Gustav, Ancient Sun God, Lilith | Earth Mother, Farbauti, Audrey Hall | Justice, Alger Wilson | The Hanged Man, Derrick Berg | The Sun, Fors Wall | The Magician, Cattleya | The Hermit, Emlyn White | The Moon, Xio Derecha | Judgment, Leonard Mitchell | The Star, Medici | Red Angel, Amon | Angel of Time, Adam | Angel of Imagination, Tarot Club (Lord of the Mysteries), Ouroboros | Angel of Fate, Sharron (Lord of the Mysteries), True Creator (Lord of the Mysteries), Reinette Tinekerr, Azik Eggers
Additional Tags:	Crack, Butterfly Effect, Humor, OOC, Spoilers, minor spoilers for coi, Post-Canon, Not A Fix-It, Alternate Universe - Canon Divergence, Texting, roselle being roselle, new tarot club memeber, guess whos, My First AO3 Post, asg just being everyones father, Transmigration, huang tao shut upp, Im so bad at writing, DO NOT READ IF YOU WERENT FINISH THE NOVELS OR YOULL GET SPOIL
Language:	English
Stats:	Published: 2025-06-01 Updated: 2026-01-04 Words: 64,611 Chapters: 12/?

phone

by jedthekonf00l

Summary

Zhou mingrui wokes up in unfamiliar room, the moon is red, and his head is hurt like death

This...c-could I have transmigrated!?

Ding!

...wait a minute, isn't that a phone notification??

or : au wheres transmigrators woke up with a phone that make them can comunicates across the time

Notes

this is the first fanfic i ever write on ao3 and english is not my first languge so i hope yall don't mind the bugs or any errors on this fic

there is HEAVY spoilers for lotm if you haven't finish read the whole book PLEASE don't read this if you don't want your self to be spoiled
(and also minor spoiler for asg's name)

this was suppose to be a chatfic but then i decide "fuck it, they all are now tarot club member!!"

See the end of the work for more notes

Chapter 1: surprise

Chapter Notes

this is the first fanfic i ever write on ao3 and english is not my first languge so i hope yall don't mind the bugs or any errors on this fic

there is HEAVY spoilers for lotm AND HEAVY ooc if you haven't finish read the whole book PLEASE don't read this if you don't want your self to be spoiled
(and also minor spoiler for asg's name)

this was suppose to be a chatfic but then i decide "fuck it, they all are now tarot club member!!"

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Painful!

How painful!

My head hurts so badly!

A gaudy and dazzling dreamworld filled with murmurs instantly shattered. The sound asleep Zhou Mingrui felt an abnormal throbbing pain in his head as though someone had ruthlessly lashed at him with a pole again and again. No, it was more like a sharp object pierced right through his temples followed by a twist!

Ouch…In his stupor, Zhou Mingrui attempted to turn around, look up, and sit up; however, he was completely unable to move his limbs as though he had lost control over his body.

From the looks of it, I'm still not awake. I'm still in a dream… Who knows, perhaps the next scene will be of me thinking I'm already awake, but in fact, am actually still sleeping…

Zhou Mingrui, who was not unfamiliar with similar encounters, tried his best to focus in order to escape the shackles placed upon him by the darkness and confusion.

However, while still in his reverie, whatever will he could summon was ethereal like a fleeting fog. He found his thoughts difficult to control and introspect. No matter how much he tried, he still lost his focus as random thoughts surfaced in his mind.

And it's really painful!
Could it be something like a cerebral hemorrhage?

Fuck, don't tell me I'm going to die young?

I need to wake up! Now!

Eh? Why doesn't it seem to hurt as much as before? But why does it still feel like a blunt knife is slicing through my brains…

From the looks of it, sleep is impossible. How am I to show up for work tomorrow?

Why am I still thinking about work? This is some authentic headache. Of course I have to take time off! I don't have to worry about my manager's grumblings!

Hey, putting it that way, it doesn't seem too bad. Hehe, I can end up getting some spare time for myself!

Throbbing pain inundated Zhou Mingrui, allowing him to slowly accumulate immaterial strength until he was finally able to move his back and open his eyes. He finally broke free from his reverie.

His vision first blurred before it was screened by a faint crimson red. All he could see was a study desk made of burly wood in front of him. Right in the middle was an opened notebook with coarse, yellow pages. The title was eye-catchingly written with strange, deep black lettering.

To the left of the notebook was a stack of neatly arranged books, numbering about eight. The wall on their right was inset with grayish-white pipes with wall lamps connected to them.

The lamp had a classical Western style to it. It was about half the size of an adult's head with an inner layer of transparent glass and an exterior gridded with black metal.

Diagonally beneath the lamp was a black ink bottle shrouded in a pale red glow. Its embossed surface formed a blurry angel pattern.

In front of the ink bottle and to the right of the notebook sat a dark-colored pen with a fully circular body. Its tip shimmered with a faint glint while its cap rested right beside a brass revolver.

A gun? A revolver?Zhou Mingrui was completely taken aback. The things laid before him were alien to him. It looked nothing like his room!

While feeling shocked and confused, he discovered that the desk, notebook, ink bottle, and revolver were covered in a layer of crimson 'veil,' a result of the light shining from the window.

Subconsciously, he looked up and shifted his gaze up bit by bit.

In midair, a crimson moon hung high above the backdrop of a 'black velvet curtain,' glowing in silence.

This…Zhou Mingrui felt inexplicably horrified as he stood up abruptly. However, before his feet fully straightened, his brain protested with throbbing pain. It made him temporarily lose

his strength as he fell uncontrollably. His buttocks slammed heavily onto the burly wood chair.

Pa!

The pain did little. Zhou Mingrui stood up again by propping himself up. He turned around in a fluster as he began to size up the environment he was in.

The room was not very large, with a brown door on each side of the room. Close to an opposite wall was a low wooden bed.

Between the bed and the left door was a cabinet. Its two doors were swung open and beneath it were five drawers.

To the side of the cabinet, there was the same grayish-white pipe on the wall at the height of a person. However, it was connected to a strange mechanical device with exposed gears and bearings in several spots.

Items resembling coal stoves sat in the right corner of the room near the table, along with soup pots, iron pots, and other kitchen utensils.

Across the right door was a dressing mirror with two cracks. Its bottom was made of wood and the patterns were simple and plain.

With a sweep of his gaze, Zhou Mingrui noticed himself in the mirror—the present him.

Black hair, brown eyes, a linen shirt, thinly built, average-looking features and a rather deep outline…

This…Zhou Mingrui immediately drew a gasp as many helpless and confused guesses surfaced in his mind.

The revolver in ancient European style and the crimson moon that looked different from Earth's moon could only mean one thing!

C-could I have transmigrated?Zhou Mingrui widened his mouth slightly.

As his memories slowly recovered, Zhou Mingrui tried to regain his senses and pondered over the current situation. Suddenly, he heard a familiar sound on the wooden desk.

Ding!

...is that a phone notification??

Zhou Mingrui slowly walked to the wooden desk and found the most familiar thing in his life.

It was a mobile phone!

A mobile phone? Is this a fever dream or something? why was there a mobile phone in stream age?? Is that even here in the first place?

as if he thought about it, his head suddenly felt an inexplicable pain as memories flooded in.

Ugh!

Klein Moretti...Tingen...The Fifth Epoch?, the Steam age?... So this world is in the Industrial Revolution? But why did would there be a phone? Was it a special item that came with the protagonist like in the anime or something? Why didn't i notice it at first...

Zhou Mingrui thought to himself while slowly reached out to grab the mobile phone that was on the wooden desk and turned it on.

But when he turned on the screen, he was disappointed

The phone only had one group chat

This is freaking me out..

Zhou Mingrui clicked on the group chat and found that there were 4 members in the group. There was no group profile picture, no individual profile pictures, and all the member's names including him, were all question marks.

there's only one group chat? Shouldn’t this kind of item be an item that helps the character develop more or something? nothing make sense… it doesn’t even say who each person in the group is. All the members in the group name's are question marks.. well, including me also. this is so confusing

While Zhou Mingrui was pondering, his phone rang again.

???: Hello??

???: Does anyone know how I got sent here?

there they are! a myterious member!

wait

Sent here...?

Don't tell me, he's also a transmigrator?

Is this a group chat of people from another world?

Before Zhou Mingrui could reply, another message popped up.

??: OH MY GOD OH MY GOD YOU WERE SENT HERE TOO??????

??: THANK GOD! I thought I'd be alone in this hell.isaw this phone droped on the ground! If I didn't have this phone, I'd think i am a dog dreaming of being human and then waking up thinking I was a real human!

???: OMG??? Then this is a group chat of transmigrators, right!!?

?? : I THINK SO!!

Zhou Mingrui felt a little hopeful and quickly typed a reply.

At least he wouldn't be alone in a world he didn't know anything about!

????: Hello?

????: im freaking out rn cuz im like, sleeping and then got sent here?? but at least I wouldn't be confused in this strange world alone i guess

???: HI!!!!!!!! WELCOME MY DUDE. You've got transmigrated here too, right??

???? : Yeahh, But like the Steam Age shouldn't have cell phones aren't it? maybe this is a prank? a set up or whatever

?? : The Steam Age? i don't think so? The place I'm in is far from being called Steam it's wild and also THERE'S A FUCKING MONSTERS EVERYWHERE

?? : AND I'M A DOG

??? : YOU'RE A DOG???

?? : IM A HUMAN but right now im in a dog from.. or a dog's body? i don't even know..

??? : isn't that YOURS body???? HOW COME DID YOU NOT KNOW

?? : I DON'T KNOW

??? : OKAY so this is definitely the Middle Ages. i think you're just cofusing @????

???? : No? the memories from this body tell me otherwise

?? : I really don't think middle age have a WILD monsters around

?? : I think the place I'm in is kinda worse. like more wrose than a middle ages

??? : did you got kidnapped and taken to a cave or sum? Because you're a dog

?? : noooo i feel like im not a dog at all..it's like a mytical creature..? and powerful, also the place im in it's more like a mansion, but far from civilization.

??? : so did you got kidnapped by a rich guy?

?? : NO! but a god, maybe

??? : Wait wait wait, let's throw back to the 4 bro first. I don't think this is a set-up or something relate. cuz our world doesn't have anything about memory transfer, right?

???? : the 4bro? me???

??? : yeah bc you have 4 questions mark

?? : So I'm the 2sis??

??? : YOU'RE A GIRL???? *Hey....*

?? : EWWWWWWWWWW who do he think he is

???? : ew...

? : Hello

??? : OMGGGG our last member!! Hellooooooooooo bro1/sis1!!!

? : I thought there's no phone left in this world.. it's wierd

? : It doesn't make any sense. The place right now doesn't even have enough technology to make a cell phone. And Shouldn't it be broken or completely decomposed by a apocalypse?

??? : okay bro we have no idea what you talking about... also don't think about it dudeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee We might all be chosen to come here with our cell phones! well, even tho this is not my phone at all.. but it's lt's like that one anime! i forgot the name

? : I don't really think so..

why is there so many question marks.. My head is killin me..it's hurt like hell Ugh...

Zhou Mingrui's head suddenly ached again at his temples, causing him to put down his phone and reach up to grab it to relieve the pain. Then, the young man glanced at the notebook on the table with a page still open.

On the page, there was a short sentence written in Hermes.

'Everyone will die, including me'

Zhou Mingrui instinctively backed away, but because his body was still weak, he lost his balance and fell again. Fortunately, he was able to grab the edge of the table in time. He tried to stand up again, and looked away from the notebook.

At that moment, his eyes fell on the brass revolver in confusion.

"Given the Klein family's living conditions, where did that guy get a gun?"

Amidst the confusion and panic, Zhou Mingrui glanced at the red half-palm mark on the edge of the table. It was a fresh red stain

Zhou Mingrui raised his hand to look at it, and saw his palm and fingers covered in bright red blood.

" Is my head bleeding...?"

He guessed as he walked over to look at the broken mirror.

This is the current me... Klein Moretti?

Because the night light was not bright enough, he could not see his wound clearly and tried to move his face closer to the mirror, leaning his head towards the source of the blood.

The image on the mirror reflected a disgusting wound on his temple. Around the wound was a burn mark and gunpowder stains. The surrounding area was covered in blood, and inside was a gray brain that was slowly swelling.

He was terrified by what he saw and instinctively staggered back.

" What the hell is going on..."

-

After removing the bloodstains and sorting himself out a bit, Zhou Mingrui walked back to pick up the mobile phone that was on the wooden table again and opened the mysterious group chat to look at it.

The revolver that was so strange and suspicious of how the previous Klein got it was probably as strange as this mobile phone..

There was only one group chat, there were four people from the same world.. Wait, what if they were from different worlds? Or was the world they were in now a different world? Because when he mentioned the Steam Age, no one's reaction was the same! Or were we living in different Epoch ?

I don't seem to understand any of this nonsense... Zhou Mingrui thinking as he picked up the phone and went back to the group chat

???? : hey im back what have yall been talking about?

??? : Heyyy you're back! We were just talking about how we should introduce ourselves and stuff, but since you're gone, we talked about something else.

?? : something like why do each one of our era seem so different and everything

??? : okay okay okayyyyyyy, since our member is all here why don't we just forget about all the headaches and let's just introduce ourselves, okay?

?? : yeah yeah just go on

???? : well, my name is Zhou Mingrui, I'm from China, my current name is Klein Moretti, and I've been thinking about it for a while but yeah maybe we're from different Epoch... So, I'm from the 5th Epoch, 1349, if klein's memory aren't wrong

??? : WAITTTTTTT YOU'RE FROM CHINA?????

???? : YOU'RE CHINESE TOO?

??? : YEAH!!

??? : MY DUDEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE

? : i guess we really are from different Epoch

? : I'm Grisha, a researcher from Ukraine. If I remember correctly, I think it's the second Epoch now..

? : I'm a little different from you guys..well, my soul or consciousness doesn't go to someone else's body, but remains my own.

??: Are you a ghost?

? : what? no? Where did you get that idea from?

? : i can explain it to you all after we introducde our self, so let's continue

?? : well then

??: I'm Amanises, you can call me Amani or anything you like tho, also I'm from Europe. And I think i should be in the 2nd Epoch..? I think

??? : European? .....smash.

???? : get your freaky ass outta here dude

?? : yeah dude, im a dog

??? : oh shit mb i forgot

???: anyways! my name is Huang Tao, from China like Zhou. Oh, and my current name is Roselle Gustav! I'm in the 5th epoch now, but I'm like, 200 years away from Zhou!

Rosell Gustav...? The name of the great Intis emperor who was assassinated? The praised genius one?

wait a mintue.. didn't all the technologies were born because of him? This world is similar to my homeland because of him after all..

does that mean

That Roselle Gustav is THIS GUY??? THE FREAKY ONE??????

so I'm currently talking to the great Intis emperor who was assassinated more than 200 years ago... I'm talkin to a dead person, and he's also from the same world! wow what even is happening right now???? Does this mean I'm the only survivors among the transmigators? where's those others people? do they die or what...?

Wait, does that means all the things created in this world that look like my old world were invented by Roselle? I was wondering why this world seem were so similar.

inventor...?

...oh I see how it is

???? : YOU @??? YOU LAIR ASS SON OF A GREAT LADY

??? : HUH???? WHAT DID I DO

???? : eyyyyy fun fact for all my fellow neighbor! Roselle Gustav, the great Emperor Intis who invented so many things, actually just claimed that because many of the things he invented came from our old world!!

??? : ME!!??

?? : waitttt so does this world have computers? did you invent computers? valorant? apex? ff4?

??? : STOP RIGHT THERE GIRLY, how would I know! I just crossed over to this world with you guys a moment ago!

??? : wait, isn't this like cheating? Aren't you from the future, Zhou? If you tell me to do something, if I do it, will it happen in the future?

??? : SO DOES THIS MEAN I WILL KNOW THE FUTURE

??? : OMG WAIT will I still be alive 200 years from now?

???? : ofc not dumbass, i think you were assassinated or somethings i don't really know. Oh, but the turth of Roselles assassination is still quite a mystery. Actually, you might still alive

??? : a mystery? How did you know that?

???? : Klein Moretti is a historian.

??? : Oh yeah that makes sense.

? : Sorry to interrupt, but like should we change our names? The question mark is hard to distinguish and we looks like some weird cult

??? : ..Oh yeah I totally forgot about that

?? : i was about to say that

The Great Emperor of the World: I feel cool asf and nobody can tell me otherwise

The Fool : you sound like a high schoolers

The Great Emperor of the World : DON'T YOU DARE INSULT ME WITH THAT NAME

Evernight: okay but like, why THE FOOL tho?

The Fool: It just popped into my head so I used it

The great emperor of the world : and it's sound so dumb

The fool : huang tao shut upppppppp

Sun: our name looks alot better(^^)/

Evernight: awwwww i like ur emojicon

The Great Emperor of the World: okay? dude? Why does everyone have such short and boring names

The Fool: No u, why did you have such a long and lame name?

The Great Emperor of the World: HELLOOOOOOO???? IT'S LITERALLY THE COOLEST????

The Fool: it's not

Evernight: Not at all.

Sun: I think it's cool tho

The Great Emperor of the World: Grisha...!!! My dearest beloved bro(ToT)

_____

Sun: Can I talk about everyone's eras Epoch and timezone ?

The Fool: Sure

Evernight: d=(^-^)=b

Sun: If someone in the group now tells someone from the past about something that will happen in the future to another personlike zhou and huang tao, will the things that have already happened in history change or will remains the same? If this world has another timeline where we don't talk like this, will what we do or what we are doing affect the future? Huang tao, did you write any notes or dairy? I think you should do for Zhou to find it and tell

us more abou this time thing. Also will our current selves have a chance to meet in the future? If so, what will happen? Suppose that the selves of us who are talking now are our past selves. If our selves really lived in Xiao Zhou's era, when will Xiao Zhou, the future selves, meet the selves of Xiao Zhou? Won't the timeline be a bit off? Aren't the gaps too big?

The Great Emperor of this World: ok bro i don't understand any of the long paragraph ass you wrote and I'm not reading allat! Can you just shorten it to 3 lines or sum

Sun: Zhou, can you try to research more about Roselle?

The Great Emperor of this World: ok it is short

The Fool: it's really does short.

The Fool: But yeah of course. Maybe this phone could be the key to helping us return to our earth our planet or our dimension! What ever take me home I'll do it

The Great Emperor of this World: That's right! A phone that allows the past to communicate with the future. It definitely has the key to returning home!

Evernight: Then this is the first step to returning home?

The Great Emperor of this World: okay girl do you know how cool the lone you just said???

Evernight: I KNOWW

The great Emperor of this World: That's gave me and idea!! Let's name the group 'Welcome Home'! When we return and see this group it'll be hilarious or maybe we'll cry bc we defeat the most powerful boss in the world!

The Fool: oh yeahhhh that's like the coolest thing I've heard from you

Evernight: I like that

The Great Emperor of this World: this is so cool bro, first we transmigrated, and then we talk across the time!

The Great Emperor of this World: Andddddd our big Bro Grisha also agree withthe name 'welcome home', right?

The Great Emperor of this World: Big Bro?

The Great Emperor of this World: hello? You there?

Sun: Actually, the place where I woke up to first see the world

Sun: Was chernobyl.

Sun: This is not another world, Huang Tao.

Sun : non of us have transmigrated at all

Sun: this is our world.

Sun: Our hometown has been destroyed.

Sun : I've wanted to tell you earlier but I just didn't wanted to ruined the mood.. I'm so sorry but this is the truth

Sun: As for the reason we're here and our home was destroyed, I can't tell you until you've reache to became an angle.

Sun : ..i'll explain more later

_____

The Fool: Sorry everyone, I might need a little time.

Sun: Everyone probably needs time right now

Sun: I'm Sorry,but this is for the best of everyone.

Evernight: then, how did we get here? Time travel? Is this the future?

Sun: yes, this is the future, at least from our Epoch. I don't really understand how did this phone gets here or anything, but this is definitely our world.

The Fool: Then what should I do? Accept the truth and continue living in Klein's life? My mom, my dad, my home my Everything was destroyed? all of them? gone?

The fool : how could I, how could this be? Is this a joke?

The great Emperor of the World: my femboy....

The fool: DUDE

Sun: well, You guys have two choices: live as ordinary people or choose to advance to become a beyonder. I think everyone has their own reasons for being here. At the time when

Zhou crossed over, there must be some thing zhou wloud have responibilities for, also is HuangTao and amani

The Fool: A beyonder? a responibilities? YESTERDAY OR AT LEAST I THOUGHT, I WAS AN ORDINARY MAN

Sun: I know, and we all are too. I'll explain it all to you later.

The Fool: ...I understand.

The Great Emperor of the World: But, what about this phone? Why can we communicate across time like this?

Sun: I have no idea about that either. After the apocalypse i don't think phone still exists

The Great Emperor of the World: Then, does that mean there might still be a way? Some thing like use this phone so we can go back in time?

Sun : Hmm.. it might be possible. but i don't really think we can go back in time tho

The Great Emperor of the World: OKAY! WE JUST NEED TO TRY so MAYBE we can go back in time and went back to our home! even write an book abou our life when we get back! OR MEET EACHOTHER IN PERSON??? Actually, I might not have been assassinated in the future, but I went back in time!!

The Fool: i mean we can't rule out those possibilities. As for Amani and Grisha, our eras are too far apart. I don't even know who you guys are in Klein's memories, sorry.

Evernight: don't apologize dude! we're at least 2000 years apart aren't we?

Evernight: Well..? So the name 'Welcome Home' can still be used, right?

The Great Emperor of the World: YEESSSSSSSSSSSS!!

Sun: mhm ^-^

The Fool: yeah

The Great Emperor of the World: Even though I don't really understand what's going on, but from now on, let's just lived and find our way home!

The great Emperor of the World changed the name of the group to ---> Welcome Home! (4)

Chapter End Notes

Yes, I reveal the biggest plot twist on the first chapter.

But hey! they can't be depressing! So I gave them hope..heh

I'm sorry if my writing skill suck I'm embarrassed too please don't jump me for my ass fic

Chapter 2: the what

Chapter Notes

hey guys...i know most of yall don't read notes but anyways this is just a little reminders to NOT takes this fic TOO serious!

YES, im a nerd. and i will take this fic seriously and will try my best to make this fic as realistic as possible but i never wrote a fic like this before so there's might be some bugs or error like i said so PLEASEEEEEEE don't take this fic too serious

Like I said, English is not my first language and I didn't wanted any of the poor grammar or bad spelling so I wrote this ENTIRE fic in Thai first and then translated it into English, and then corrected the keyword and something something bla bla bla so yeah, sorry if this is late

this fic is mainly on crack and humor! just sit back and relax..... yeah just like that.. YOU'RE NOW MESMERIZED
WAHAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHHAHAHA

(Also this chapter is all texting btw also is the next one but i swear guys there's gonna be tarot club content ans other it's just not yet)

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The Great Emperor of the World: Good morning, neighbors! How was your day?

Evernight: It was awful.

The Great Emperor of the World: mhm, The second epoch was hard, wasn't it? It's okay my poor guy... Your amazing neighbor will be the one whos comfort you>_< Mwah

Evernight : Ewwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwww

Evernight: you weren't a dog like me, WHAT DO YOU KNOW?

Evernight: Ughhhhhhhhhh, I also wanted to be born into a royal family and just sleep and eat all day like a dog...

The Great Emperor of the World: OKAY? i have some paper work to do and I'm not eating and sleeping all day like a DOG! also aren't you a dog already why would you want to be a dog twice???

Evernight : omg Huang tao shut upppppppppppp you don't UNDERSTAND ME DUDE!!

The great emperor of thid world : what is YOUR proplem girlypop, is it beacuse im too hot? well, i don't really mind you liking me tho...*heh*

Evernight :dkohjihffjefiuhjwrelkfkodiouehukjlfdo STOPPPPPPPPPPP

The Great Emperor of the World: Speaking of which, what about our beloved big bro Grishaaaaaa?

Evernight: He must be busy aren't he? i mean, he knows a lot more than us also he seem cool and stuff and it's make me jealous

Evernight: ONE DAY i will get my ass out off this dogshit manshion and live like him

The Great Emperor of the World: I mean yeah, but I'm boreddddddddd

The Great Emperor of this World: all my games, my tiktok is now GONE and there's no internet,no entertainments things, ONLY PAPERWORK oh and pretty girls

Evernight: just do whatever you can, I'm literally a dog I can't do anything!

The Great Emperor of this World: ok, how about Zhou, you there?

The Fool: good afternoon Amani! hello huang tao.

The great emperor of this World: OHA

The Great Emperor of this World: HIIIIIIIIIIIIII GOOD AFTERNOON ZHOUUUUUUUUU MY BEST BUDDIES How was your day?

The Fool: HONESTLY BRO I REALLY DON'T KNOW WHAT SHOULD I EVEN EXPLAIN FIRST

The Great Emperor of This World: hm is it THAT bad? did you got turned into a dog like amani or sum?

The fool: worse

The Great Emperor of this World: did you got turned into a dog and eaten by some more random chinese guy?

The fool: WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT BRO

Evernight: HOW DO YOU EVEN POINTED THAT OUT?

The Great Emperor of This World: IDK???? HE SAID IT WAS WORSE

The fool : WELL NOT THAT KIND OF WORSE

The great emperor of this world: I DON'T KNOW!!

The fool: ok let's not talk about it

The fool: so I can't really stop thinking aboout what happened last night this morning, but after all of today's events and anything, im even more confused

The Great Emperor of the World: Well then Zhou? do you want to tell us what happened! I'm bored as hell with out tiktok and stuff, split it out!!

The Fool: In the morning, my sister(klein's sister to be exact) ask me to go buy a bread. also The Moretti family is VERY poor. They can only buy a little bit of bread! Then I saw a circus where they did free tarot readings, so I went to have my fortune told (because it reminded me of roselle). Do you want to guess what card I got?

The Great Emperor of this World: the devil? The tower? The death?

The fool : no, and why are they all bad

Evernight: the fool?

The Fool: Yeah! The Fool! Doesn't that match the name of this account? kinda scary but i didn't think much about it. and then last night I remembered that before I got transmigrated or whatever, I performed a ritual to enhance my luck and then i don't really remember any thing after that(I forgot to tell you guys mb) so after I went home and performed the ritual, instead of going back to our era, I ended up in a strange foggy dimension and pulled a strangers up here with me

The fool : um...and so basicly..i accidently stared a weird secret organization, wanna join?

The Great Emperor of this World: you WHAT

Evernight: how did you ACCIDENTLY started a secret organization??

Evernight: but yeah count me in

The Great Emperor of this World: HELLO??? ARE YOU FR??

Evernight: yeah

The Great Emperor of this World: WELL THEN COUNT ME IN TOO!

The fool: i don't really think i can do that but yeah why not

The fool: ya'll are my blessed now

Evernight: at your will my lord!

The Great Emperor of this World: OKAY STOP, give me more details

The Fool: Wellllllllll...I pretended to be a terrifying god named The Fool. and then one of the members i accidently bring here with me believed it, so she wanted me to use the grey fog dimansion as a place to exchange information and materials of the beyonder world or

whatever that Grisha told me about last night...so yeah i accidently started an secret organization and made up the fool shit, so now im a ancient god with 2 of my believer

The Great Emperor of this World: DUDE

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU CALLED ME A LIAR ASS AND THEN THIS IS YOU??? PRETENT TO BE AN EVIL GOD??? WHAT ARE YOU ONTO

The fool: I gotta do what I can dude, also I'm not an evil god I'm an ancient god

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh nonononononono you ARE the evil one

Evernight: hey man be fr i'd do that too if i were zhou

The Great Emperor of this World : OH YEAH? FUCK YOU BOTH THEN

The fool: you can't talk to your god like that, my blessed one..

The Great Emperor of This World: DUDE STOP IT

_____

Sun: Hello everyone, I just had a chance to take a break also I just have my first Servant Angel＼(^.^)／

Evernight: YOUR WHAT???

Sun : my servant angel..?

The Great Emperor of this World: Where the hell in the world did you find the Servant Angel??? No, WHY DO YOU HAVE IT???

Sun: well..he's more like my clone? but not quite

Sun: [sent photo]

Sun: Isn't he so cool? look at the wings i got him! his name is sasir btw

The Great emperor of This world: yeah he's cool but WHY do you need a servant angle????

Sun: I'm a god, didn't I tell you already?

The Great Emperor of this World: ERM?? NO????????

The Fool: type shit Grisha, I've gain a follower too

Sun: that's great to hear!

The Great Emperor of this World: WHY IS EVERY ONE SUDDENLY A FUCKING GOD

The fool: well i'm not a real god

Sun: and i've has always been a god ^-^

The Great Emperor of This World: NON OF THESE MAKES IT BETTER

Sun: I just went through the old chat and I think the Mist Dimension, the foggy one Zhou mentioned, i believe it was a Sefirah Castle. but I've never seen it with my own eyes tho

The Fool: The Sefirah Castle?

Sun: Hmm, since you're not a beyonder yet, I can't say much about it. The knowledge in this world is dangerous! However, it'll be super useful of you if you're planing on becoming a beyonder. especially seer, marauder, Apprentice Pathway

The Great Emperor of this World: is It like some sort of SSR item that can help you survive?

Evernight: is it like defeating a boss and it'll drop a good items?

The Great Emperor of this World: does that mean if someone kill zhou it'll drop the sefirah Castle?

Evernight: yeah i want my own sefirah castle too. Huang Tao, let's try and kill him

The Great Emperor of This World: 50/50?

Evernight: i'll kill him, you get 30

The Great Emperor of This World: deal

The fool: JERK

Sun: i don't really think that's how it work...sorry but this old man doesn't play a game..

The Great Emperor of this World: KLEIN ZHOU MINGRUI MO RET TI!! TELL ME THE DAMN SPELL! OTHERWISE IM GONNA TIME TRAVEL AND KICK YOUR ASS!

The fool: good luck with that buddy

_____

The fool: @The Great Emperor of the World hey Huang Tao, do you have any information about the Night Church? Aren't you a noble or something? You should have the info right? from ur memories and anything?

The Great Emperor of the World: Zhou...my guy It's 5am in the mornin. I just went to bed like 5 sec ago just let me sleep man...

The fool: well I haven't even gone to bed yet so you have to stay with me

The Great Emperor of the World: yeah yeah what ever bro, can I go to sleep now?

The fool: ANSWER MY QUESTION

The Great Emperor of This World: IM SLEEPYYYYYYYYYYYYYY tomorrow bro, good night

The fool: No listen, I was questioned by the police about the accident. Like I just tell you that I traveled through time because Klein committed suicide with some kind of Antigonus notebook? That's right! They came to question me because Klein's friend also died. I had already expected it but I was a little shocked. I didn't know what to do, so I pretended I forgot everythin. I thought I wouldn't get away with it anyway, so I made a shameless excuse. Now here's the twist. Someone protected me!!. A handsome guy with green eyes, tall and long black hair. Even though I made a shameless excuse...

The Great Emperor of This World: UM?? HE SOUND SO GAY

The fool: RIGHT????? HE'S SO GAY DO YOU THINK HE LIKE ME???

The Great Emperor of the World: FUCK YEAH DUDE!!! But okay, did you really just wake me up just to ask about this, Zhou??

The fool: Read the whole thing dude don't just read the end! But no, it's not over yet. After that, when I went to sleep, and a strange policeman came to take me to somekind of spirit medium to find the truth about this siuation. But I was afraid that if they communicated with my spirit, they would find out about the time travel. So I escaped by taking a horse-drawn carriage. AND TURNS OUT THE FUCKING DRIVER WAS THAT DAMN POLICE MAN! and then I woke up to find out it was just a dream. AND THEN I MET THE DAMN POLICE MAN AGAIN! do he took me to a real spirit medium. but then I didn't really got mind expore or at least that's what I thought, And I got away. And then he invited me to work as a night hawk of the Night Church. At first, I didn't think much of it, but the salary was really good.and the Moretti family is already poor maybe I can help this family! Should I join them?

The Great Emperor of this World: Zhou my dude.. I'm really sleepy right now and my eyes are blurry I can't read any of this Can you shorten it into 3sentence or just let me go to sleep?...

The Fool: You answer me first!

The Great Emperor of This World: yes he like you

The fool: NOT THAT ONE!!

The Fool: Huang Tao! Wake the fuck up! ANSWER ME

The Great Emperor of this World: Why did you have to type something so long I can't take it anymore dude I'm getting my ass back to sleep

The fool: dude answers me

The Fool: Huang Tao?

The Fool: Did you really just fucking fall asleep?

_____

Sun: That policeman's power might be the power of the sleepless Pathway. It's probably not very high, maybe 7th.

Sun: I'm not from the same Epoch as you guys, I don't know how these churchs work... But I said, let's join them.

The Fool: Why?

Sun: I mean, if the police is a beyonder maybe there's some more potion for you and you can becom a beyonder, and as I say a god is just a 0seq right? church under the care of the seq0 there should be a higher chance of becoming a beyonder

The Fool: okay I'll accept his request. Money is the most important thing anyway.

Sun: I didn’t even mentioned anything about money...

_____

The Great Emperor of This World: Hello, fellow neighbors!! How are you?

The Great Emperor of This World: I accidentally fell asleep last night. Sorry Zhou. But hey, good work, good pay. Go ahead, bro! Get that money and pay the rent!

The Fool: yeah and i did it for the moretti family .・(つД｀)゜・

_____

Evernight: Antigonus's Notebook? Is Fregia's son involved in og Klein's death? does that mean he's involve with the time travel?

Sun: i don't think that dog has something to do with this

The Fool: Hello amani hi grisha, If that's the question, my answer is I don't know. Who even is Fregia? And who is Antigonus? Isn't antigonus a noble fanily from the 4th Epoch? How did you know him

Evernight: no??? antigonus is a dog, Fregia is an antcient god (a dog) or whatever and Antigonus is Fregia's son(a dog). As for the noble thing ur talking about it's probably something in the future, so I have no idea

The Great Emperor of the World: I don't really understant any of the Epoch thing yall be talkin about...this world is so strange. Can we just talk about how the girl is so hot

Evernight: omg bro shut the fuck upppppp

_____

The fool: okay, how do I say this..

The fool: um

The fool: hey amani.. just checking, but do you have a honorific names?

Evernight: honorifics names? what's that?

Sun: Honorific Names can be used to contact/pray a powerful entity, or in ritualistic magic to borrow its power. For example to ensure the effectiveness of a contract with Spirit world creature, you can have them when you're above the seq3

Evernight: er...no?

The fool: okay can you think about one right now

Evernight: aMani_thec00lEstdog004

The fool: NO THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKED

Evernight: I don't even know what that is!

The Great Emperor of This World: LMAOOOOOO IT'S SOUND LIKE SOMEONE ELSE ID GAME WHEN THEY'RE 13

Evernight: SHUT UPPP IT WAS COOL AT THAT TIME

The Great Emperor of This World: SO IT'S REALLY IS?????

The fool: wait okay, write a coolest 3 sentance that will pointed to yourself

Evernight: ok ok lemme think it about it real quick

Evernight: The evernight goddes stands higher than the cosmos and more eternal than eternity. The Mother of Concealment, The Empress of Misfortune and Horror, Mistress of Repose and Silence

Evernight: is this cool enough??

The fool: OH MY GODDESS

Evernight: is it not cool enough or what?

The fool: YES MA'AM IT IS

Evernight: what? what's with that additude? what happen?

The Fool: okay, Good morning everyone, I have a BIGGGGGGGGG news to tell you!!

Evernight: Good morning mr.fool, so can you tell me what happen now??

The Great Emperor of the World: Good morning Zhou, tell us what happen

Sun: Good morning again everyone

The Fool: first of all miss amani please don't call me that

The fool: and second of all the BIG news is our AMANI, THE COOLEST DOG is the FUCKING GODDESS!!!

Evernight: ME????????????

The Great Emperor of the World: goddess? you mean evernight goddess?

The Great Emperor of This World: wait

the Great Emperor of This World: HOLY SHIT IT ACTUALLY MAKES SENSE

_____

The Great Emperor of the World: HOLY FUCKING PEARLY GIRLIE WHY DO YOU HAVE A WHOLE FUCKING CULT YOURSELF

Evernight: I DON'T KNOW????? IM JUST A DOG??? DO PEOPLE REALLY LOVES DOG THAT MUCH?

The Great Emperor of This World: wow, so now everyone has their our cult but not me???

The Great Emperor of This World: fuck ass world

The fool : okay dude stop and listen, when I came in the blackthron building thing or whatever, there was a high-ranking priest, uh, a cardinal? Pope? Idk but he walked in and told me that THE GODDESS HER SELF sent a revelation saying 'WELCOME HOME' i was confused and then when i think about it, WOW IT DOES MAKE SENCE

Evernight: So did i became a god in the future???? not a dog that got worshiped right?

The fool: YEAH

Evernight: okay, I feel cool asf no one can tell me otherwise

The Great Emperor of this World: That's my line!

_____

Sun: It doesn't make sense. Unless we're stuck in an infinite loop, nothing can explain this situation. The past and present exist simultaneously at the same time through the connection point, which is this phone? Or are we in different timelines? What if the past and future selves talk to each other? how far is the future that our future seleve knows? is Zhou, who can talk to both the past and the future, the connection between the two? And if that's really the case, what about Zhou in the future? did future Amani knows? Or is our existence not a time loop, but just ongoing time? Oh, no, wait I don't get it , sorry I'm confused.

Sun: wait, I'm starting to get confused... Give me a minute.

The Great Emperor of the World: yeah i mean, we can tell dude.

The fool : take your time bro, im starting to get confuse too

_____

The Fool: ROSELLE HUANGTAO FUCKING GUSTAV

The Fool: YOU REALLY SECRETLY WRITE A DIARY DON'T YOU

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT??? HOW DID YOU KNOW

The Fool: The Nighthawk Unit I joined, they have three pages of your diary. They said that there were people who believed that you were not dead but had become an evil god, so people worshipping you.

The Great Emperor of This World: oh so i DO have a cult

The Great Emperor of this World: BUT DIDN'T YOU TELL ME IM A GREAT EMPEROR??? WHY AM I THE EVIL GOD NOW???

Evernight: Maybe you're the Great Emperor who is a god??

The Great Emperor of this World: Then I'm like, super duper great that kind of thing?

The Fool: also @Sun The big news is that our names are written in that diary! About the Abandoned Divine Realm, even though I don't know what it is. Oh, and I forgot to mention that HUANG TAO also have a child.

The Great Emperor of this World: ME?

The Fool: yeah the diary says that you will be in this world for another 40 years.

Sun: so we doesn't go back in time after all? Can you tell me more about the dairy?

The Fool: "November 18th, a great and exciting experiment went wrong, but it also made us meet a poor comrade who was stuck in the darkness and storm. That comrade could only get close to the real world once a month on the night of the full moon, a comrade who could not even make a sound. How lucky he were to have met a main characte of our time like me! i know that guy, alot i can say. even tho zhou told me i should beware for the moon and beware for tat guy' this time it'll be different! After reading that sentence, i felt a little depressed (also cringe). my Chinese language began to sound like a translation program every day. Forty years passed by like a snap of the fingers. The memories of the past were as vague as a dream. Ah, i miss my bro zhou so much, it would be better in this fucked up world if he still here. But i didn't think much of it, because we knew that Zhou in the future would see this diary anyways. LOL Get Ratio loser!!!"

The Fool: "January 3rd, if Zhou did not occupy the sefirah Castle and im afraid that the butterfly effect would affect Zhou, i would have chosen the path of seer, and maybe I'm the one who owns sefirah Castle right now...but i don't wanna fight grisha's son tho wait, no, I don't even know how to get in sefirah Castle with out Zhou.. AGHHHH ZHOU YOU LUCKY ASS DOG!! Sigh, I miss Big Bro Grisha so much"

The Great Emperor of this World: FIGHT GRISHA'S SON???????

Sun: MY SON?

_____

Sun: but does that mean we lost contact later or something?

Evernight: Did the time-reversing experiment go wrong?

Sun: that's highly possible.

Sun: Then I think this phone might actually be a artifact.

The Great Emperor of this World: A artifact like the one that make you stronger?

The Fool: It's more like an item in a game that has both advantages and disadvantages.

The Great Emperor of this World: Ohhhhhhhhhh

Sun: yes, but until now, we still don't know what its disadvantages are. Every artifact has a source. It might be a power of the Great being that's sent you guys here. Zhou, if you really want to become a beyonder, Can you please choose the seer pathway and divine the origin of this mobile phone? I'm pretty sure Sefirah Castle will protect you from the effect

The fool: ofc, amani(the goddess one) also possesses the seer pathway i guess.

Evernight: My future self must have thought of this for you!

Evernight: *gives potion to you cutesy*

The fool: *drinks cutesy*

Sun: even tho Amani doesn't have the name of an ingredients I can be the one who tells you.

Evernight: hey, im the goddess in the future! ofc I have it!

Evernight: but can you tell me the ingredients of seq1sleepless pathway

Sun: ofc ^_^

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: Life in this Epoch SUCKS BRO, I NEED TO INVENT A TOILET RIGHT NOW OR SOME FOOD MAYBE?? THE FOOD IS SO ASS, THE QUALITY OF MY NOBLE LIFE IS ALSO SUCKS I NEED A TOILET!!!

The Fool: you MADE bro, not invent and also yes toilet is important

Evernight: I'm a dog bro, do whatever you want I can't use it anyways

_____

Sun: In the future, I think I might need to kill some of the ancient gods Amani, are you interested in joining me?

Evernight: COUNT ME IN RN, LET'S KICK FREGIA'S DOGGY ASS

_____

The Fool: Amani, your follower is SO gay

Evernight : All gays deserve justice...love is love

The fool: WELL NOT WITH ME???? IM NOT GAY

Evernight: #happypridemonth #gayssupportgays #beapowerbottomtwink #wlw

The fool: STOP

Evernight: ughhhh let me say it again Zhou, GO TELL THE FUTURE ME!! I CAN'T HELP YOU

_____

The Great Emperor of this World : TOILET HAS BEEN INVENTED!!!

Sun : That's awesome to hear!

The Fool : The toilet is the most glorious thing ever existed

The Fool : The toilet is a place of ritual, there are people crying in it, there are people praying in it, there are people praising god in it, there are people changing in it, there are people washing away their sins in it, there are egos dying and being reborn in it, there are people making contracts with demons in it, a god be born in it, praise the toilet

The Great Emperor of this World : Why did you take it THAT serious dude

_____

The fool: I love your withdrawal system so much I can't even describe it @The Great Emperor of this World

The Great Emperor of this World: erm.. thanks I guess?

_____

The fool: Hello, my fellow neighbors, I have become a BEYONDERRRR! Thanks to Amani my beloved goddess support!

Evernight: me in the future, yeah?

The fool: yep! I love yuooooo

Sun: Congratulations^_^ don't forget the acting method

The fool: i won't!

The Great Emperor of this World: Then, there are only two people left whose not a beyonder yet, me and Amani right?

Evernight: I'm already a beyonder tho

The Great Emperor of this World: Aren't you a dog or sum?

Evernight: A seq2 dog.

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT

The fool: im not surprise tho

The fool: Praise the lady

The Great Emperor of this World: Praise the lady...

Evernight:lol get ratio loser

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, Amani, you can give Zhou a potion, but why can't you give it to me????

Evernight: idk cause i don't want to?

The great emperor of this World :YOU BIASED BITCH

Evernight: TELL THAT TO MY FUTURE SELF!

The Great Emperor of this World: MANNNNNNNNN THIS WORLD IS SO UNNNNNNNNNN FAIRRRRRRR

The Great Emperor of this World: I think I should invent a bidet shower...

The Fool: I think you should invent a bidet shower

Evernight: What's a bidet shower?

Sun: What is a bidet shower?

The Great Emperor of this World: It's Asian thing, yall wouldn't understand!!

The fool: its literally the greatest thing humanity ever created

Evernight: and what is it??

The Great Emperor of this World : WELL IM NOT TELLING!

The Fool: Speaking of which, why didn't you invent the civil service examination system? @The Great Emperor of this World

The Great Emperor of this World: okay.. i have 2 reason

The Great Emperor of this World: 1. I just transmigrated with you for a FEW DAYS! How about you tell THAT to future me???????

The Great Emperor of this World: 2. I'm a political idiot so yeah you can do that yourself

---

The Fool: THE FOOL CARD AGAIN???? WHAT THE FUCK IM SCARED

The Great Emperor of this World: Brother, it's 3am, let others sleep..

_____

The Fool: 'RoSElle'S wOrDs aLWaYs cONtaIn PrOfoUNd phILosOPhY'

The fool: WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE

The Great Emperor of this World:
STOPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

_____

Evernight:WHY DO I HAVE TO LIVE AS A DOG

The Great Emperor of This world: i've been thinking about this for a while, but how are you typing?

The Great Emperor of This World: like with your paws?

Evernight: my tails

The Great Emperor of This World: huh???? how does that even possible??

Evernight: wellllllll...i just licked my tails and type that's all

The Great Emperor of this World: ....

Sun: oh

The Great Emperor of this World: I just know that's yours phone smell like death

Evernight: it's not THAT bad!

The Great Emperor of this World: IT IS

Evernight: you never smelled it!! I hate dirty thing and im a unique dog i only eat vegans so my mouth doesn't smell bad, im not like other dogs im smarter and I'm a human

The Great Emperor of this World: you sound like a pick me dog

Evernight: HAUNG TAO SHUT UP OR ELSE IM GONNA KICK YOUR ASS

The fool: but like, can dogs really control it's tail and type Like that???

Sun: i mean, she's a mythical Creature.. Why wouldn't she can?

The fool: yeah but that's...just sound so bad

Sun: i know

Evernight: I DON'T WANNA BE A DOGGGGGGGGGGGGGG

Sun: Actually, there's a way to have a human physical appearance. Do you want to know?

Evernight:!!!!

Evernight: WHY WOULDN'T YOU TELL ME EARLIER??

Evernight: YES

_____

The Fool: @Evernight, why did you help old Neil clear the 30-pound debt, but give me such a SMALL salary?

Evernight: Who's old Neil?

The Fool: Never mind

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: I've invented a bidet shower! WAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHA, PRAISE ME IM THE GREAT EMPEROR!!!

The fool: PRAISE THE GREAT EMPEROR, But since I crossed over to this world, I haven't seen any sign of any bidet shower tho?

The great emperor of this world: maybe it's became a higher-rank item for the nobles only?

The fool: no, I don't think it really existed. Klein would know

The great emperor of this world: aw come on!, Don't think about it too much, be appreciate bro

The Great Emperor of this World: Or maybe you're just too poor to know about it

The Great Emperor of this World: just saying (　ω・´★)

The fool: I really want to punch you in the mouth, Huang Tao mark my word.

———————

The fool: Everyone, I've been thinking about my own honorifics name in case of emergency. Because even though I'm not a high sequence existence, the sefirah Castle is like a super cheat item some kind of thing right? So i think maybe i should try. When holding a tarot gathering, life will be much more convenient or maybe bring a new members! Do you think it's gonna work?

The great emperor of this world: YOU TELLING ME YOU'LL HAVE HONORIFIC NAMES AT SEQUENCE9???

The fool: ohhhhhhh right, you're just an ordinary person! too bad man too bad v(￣Д￣)v.

The great emperor of this world: The only difference between you and me is THE SEFIRAH CASTLE!!

Sun: Hmm, I think that'll work why won't you try it?

Sun: I don't know much about the abilities of the sefirah Castle, but the honorific name should help you look more influential and formidable to others. Something like this shouldn't be beyond the abilities of the sefirah castle that 'he' hasn't sealed.

Evernight: You do knows alot aren't you

Sun: well, what can i say? I also have to pretend to be a lord savior in front of my disciples too (￣▽￣)

Evernight: @The fool Have you thought about it the name yet?

The fool: The Fool that doesn’t belong to this era, The Mysterious Ruler above the Gray Fog, The King of Yellow and Black who wields good luck.

The fool: is this okay?

The great emperor of this world: To be honest zhou.

The great emperor of this world: it's cringe

The Great Emperor of this World: But also cool as hell, fuck yeah dude

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh my gosh, this world is so unfair!!!!!! I ALSO WANTED TO BE A GODDDDDDDD!!

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: THE DAMN NOBLES DOESN'T WANT A BIDET SHOWERS AND DESTROYED MY PLAN

The Great Emperor of this World: FUCK ASS NOBLES, i swear to grisha when I become the great emperor, I will burn YOU and ALL your family alive!!!!

Evernight: ehhhhhh what a tyrant

Sun: Hmm, a tyrant

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU WESTERNER! YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND MY PAIN

Chapter End Notes

My hc about Grisha is always about his fluffy personality so he's cannonly bad at cooking in my mind and NO ONE CAN CHANGE IT!!

Also, I'll try to upload this every 50 kudos or less
but if I can't make it in time I'm SO SORRY

I'm sorry if this is boring my writing is so bad and I feel like everyone gonna hate this already...anyways have a good day!!

(this was suppose to be posted at FRIDAY bc I already finished writing this and then my laptop fucking dies and it's all gone so I need to rewrite it ALL over again and it's making me so sick)

Chapter 3: well damn

Chapter Notes

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

Okay thanks! You can go read it now

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The fool: hey yall, just back from the meeting and have some question. There are two pieces of the blaspheme slate? Grisha is in possession of the first piece, right?

The Great Emreror of this World: yeah i think it is

Sun: mhm, I woke up with a piece of the blaspheme slate. I didn't know there was a second piece? That's really useful information. Thank you.

The fool: dw!

The fool: oh but I heard that the second piece of blaspheme slate appeared in the 3rd era. Maybe it's you who actually recreated it?

Sun: oh yeah that's maybe it! I'm planning on doing that too

Sun: but still, I don't know...(/o＼)

The fool: I guess we'll never know until that day

The Fool: I feel like I'm starting to get famous as a fortune teller huh. (⌒∇⌒)ノ"

The Great Emperor of this World: Cmon man, you're a seer of course you'll be famous cause your power!

The Fool: acting method bro

_____

Sun: @Evernight, don't forget to keep your humanity intact.

Evernight: Don't worry! Even tho I'm a dog but I feel like I'm a fully human being with you guys around

The fool: we'll help you to become a human again!

The Great Emperor of this World: heh.... if you have any problems, just tell this handsome big brother, *I'll help you out...*

Evernight: go get a job bro

The Great Emperor of this World: IM TRYING TO COMFORT YOU OKAY???

_____

The Fool: @The Great Emperor of this World, how much information do you have about the 4th Epoch?

The Great Emperor of this World: if i look it up, there should be some. Can I send it to you later?

The Fool: yeah

The Great Emperor of this World: okie dokie

_____

The Fool: Fuck, fuck, fuck, I'm dead. This world is too dangerous! Who the hell is Antigonus! And why did my life end up like this? OHMYGAOSHDIMABODUTTO DIE DIDIEN OH MYN GODSH WHAT THE FSHJSK

Evernight: Are you okay?

Evernight: Zhou?

The Great Emperor of this World: dude are you alive

Evernight: I swear to god if you die

Evernight: hello???

_____

The Fool: I GOT CAUGHT DUDE! THE FUCKING POET MITCHELL SAW ME GOING TO SEFIRAH CASTLE !!! THAT DAMN PUPPET AND THE FUCKING CLOWN

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT

The Fool: Oh, it doesn't seem like it.

The Fool: @Evernight Your followers are really gay.. on everyone soul he's so gay..

Evernight: I support all forms of love #mlm

Evernight: But are you okay?

The Fool: Just a little injured, but I'm okay now. All thanks to the sefirah castle. or else I might be dead a while ago

Sun: we really glad you're safe

Evernight: I'm worried about you, don't ever die okay?

The fool: I won't

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: [sent pictures]

The Great Emperor of this World: heh..is the fit hard?

Evernight: ouuuuuh luxuryyyyyyy nice one

The Great Emperor of this World: thanks girlieee

_____

Evernight: My human form is starting to stabilize! But, I have an extra arm with wolf fur growing on it... Is it really okay? Will it affect anything?

The Great Emperor of this World: hey! multiple arms is cool as hell! When fighting, you can grab and hold many things, use various weapons, and do many things.

Sun: If your anchor was stronger, you would be able to have a full human form without any weird organ. But as Huang Tao said, I think having multiple arms would be more convenient of the fighting.

Sun: but if you want a beautiful human form, I still respect your decision. In any case, that method will increase your humanity more. The body itself affects the perception of the mind. That might increase your anchor.

Evernight: mmmmmmmmmmmmm nevermind, I'll keep these arms. They're cool. Even though I'm not used to it yet, I can adapt it tho.

Evernight: In this twisted fucked up ass world, at least I have you guys to talk with! And that's enough for me i don't need anything more than that. So don't even think about disappearing or I'll kick your ass!

The Great Emperor of this World: awwwwww you're making me cry(Т Д Т) give me the god damn hug

Evernight: ew

The Great Emperor of this World: OKAY? THAT'S SO FUCKING RUDE GULR

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: PONK PONK PONK PONK

The Great Emperor of this World: EVERYONE

The Great Emperor of this World: IM BORED LET'S TALKKKKKK

The Great Emperor of this World: AMANIIIIIIII

Evernight: I'm workinnnnnn shut upppp

The Great Emperor of this World: BUT IM BORED

Evernight: then go get a JOB

The Great Emperor of this World: you are a DOG what are you even doing??? selling fur suit?

Evernight: SHUT UP

Evernight: at first I thought 'well.. at least I'm a dog and I don't have to work anymore!' then Flegrea hit me with the fucking work THIS IS ANIMAL ABUSE

Evernight: #weneedtokillmyboss

The Great Emperor of this World: you gotta do the 'work life balance'

Evernight: only if I weren't a subsidiary god under flegrea, yes I would do that BUT I CAN'T BITCH

The Great Emperor of this World: ughhhhhhhhhh what About others

The Great Emperor of this World: grishaaaaaaàaa @Sun

The Great Emperor of this World: zhouuuuuuuuuuuuu @The fool

Evernight: I think grisha is busy tho

The Great Emperor of this World: UGHHHHHH again???

Evernight: god have alots of things to do I guess?

The Great Emperor of this World: @The fool @The fool @The fool

The Great Emperor of this World : ZHOUUUUUUUUU

The fool: HAUNG TAO SHUT UP IM IN THE MIDDLE OF A MEETING

The Great Emperor of this World: meeting?

The fool: it's MONDAY 3PM

The Great Emperor of this World: OH SHI I FOR GOT I'm so sorry for interrupting you mr.fool

The fool: yea, no you getting punishment

The fool: DIE NOW MY BLESSED ONE

The Great Emperor of this World : NOOOOOOOO

The fool: wait I forgot

The fool: omg I think they saw my phone

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh.. At least they don't know what that is!

The fool: yeah you're right IF YOU DON'T "INVENTED" IT

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait.. I DO????

The fool: no I'm joking

The fool: but don't invent it tho

The Great Emperor of this World: ok everyone im gonna invent an item against evil gods and it's called 'phone'

The fool: shutuppppp

The Fool: I came to a party with my family and I was haunted by a scary beyonder shit again.

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh Zhou..my sweet Zhou...supernatural things are like cockroaches. When you know they exist, they will keep appearing...everywhere...anytime...

The Fool: Why in the world do they have to be cockroaches?

The Fool: also why do you dare to teach me? You're not even a beyonder yourself.

The Great Emperor of this World: hey so, mark my word I'll kick your ass one day.

The Great Emperor of this World: Do you think it's good or bad if I choose to side with the Steam Church?

The Fool: It's good. You'll be able to make more cool things from our world

The fool: also if I'm not wrong I think people called you 'Son of Steam'

The Great Emperor of this World: ohhhhhhhhh that's kinda cool

The Great Emperor of this World: thanks man

_____

The Fool: Okay, everyone. I'm literally going to shit my pants. All the coincidences in Tingen right now have me paranoid.

Sun: Coincidence?

The Fool: Yeah! I went to see the professor at Klein's university. He told me that my fate is not right. Be careful of coincidences(which is kinda weird bc he said he lose all his memories and boom boom bam bam I'll talk aboutthis later) okay and then i thought about it and went home to diving. But there was nothing. then I thought of Grisha word who said when im divining, i should make it in the sefirah Castle. So I went up to do it, and guess what, It was spinning counterclockwise! That means someone has been controlling my coincidences and destiny all along!! It might not be just me, BUT MAYBE EVERYONE

The Great Emperor of this World: im scared

The fool: and I'm shitting my pants

Sun: This might be related to the sealed artifact you mentioned before. 0-08?

The Fool: What do you mean?

Sun: I don't have much information myself. This might be related to the Imaginary Dragon(I can't say his name) in some way, but you have to be careful of coincidences in your life. These kind of artifact is very dangerous, the more you know about them, the more they know about you.

Evernight: ok dude take that back rn I'm scared

The Fool: ...You're scaring me even more now. Should I report this to the church?

Sun: you can, but be careful of the consequences. And I also think amani in the future already know about this

The Fool: you're right. I won't

The fool: wait, AMANI THE FUCK YOU MEAN YOU'RE SCARED YOU SUPPOSE TO BE THE ONE WHO PROTECT ME

Evernight: i'll leave it to my future self...k bai

The fool: oh my goddess

The Fool: Even tho I'm not that forgetful, PLEASE warn me about the coincidences EVERY DAY

The Great Emperor of the World: sir yes sir!

Sun: (￣ー￣) b

_____

The Fool: wow man, just wow I TALKED ABOUT IT AND THEN BOOM SWEET COINCIDENCES IS HERE

Sun: Are you okay zhou?

The Great Emperor of the World: Zhou stop Just typing and then disappearing like this, us all the waiting people are goin insane

Evernight: Zhou? You there? Are you still okay?

Evernight: researchers really need to research about Why does Zhou's life encounter such strange events so often? WHO DARE TO MAKE MY ZHOU SUFFER? I'LL KICK HIS ASS JUST YOU WAIT AND SEE.

Sun: I'm a researcher!

Evernight: yes mister, that guy. please take him to the lab

_____

The Fool: I'm back! I just saved Tingen! The people from the Aurora order intended to do something, maybe destroy the town and the guys who work for them happened to run into me.

The fool: is this really a coincidence someone made up or I'm just tweaking

the Great Emperor of this World: this is ways TOO BIG for a coincidence man

The fool: yeah..

The Fool: fyi the Aurora order is the ture creator organization. @Sun Do you know any gods of the secrets suppliant path ways?

Sun: I don't know at least for unow, but I have the Hangman Path in my possession. As long as I'm alive, I don't think there will ever be a Hangman Pathways god tho.

The fool: hanged man? What's that?

Sun: oh it's just a name for the sequence 0 nothing much to talk about I just made that up for easier communication

The Great Emperor of this World: 'nothing much' WHERE?? MY ASS??

The Fool: hey.. It's not like our big brother Grisha will kill me in the future, right...?

Sun: huh? No! why would i do that?

The fool: i don't know! Maybe you're mad at me because im fighting your son?

Sun: even if you're fighting my son I'd still take your side!

Evernight: you're such a bad parenting grisha

Sun: I don't even have a son!

The Great Emperor of this World: I now moved to the Steam Church and am now a FULLY BEYONDERRRRRRRR WOHOOOOOOOO!!!!

Sun: Congratulations, Huang Tao!

Evernight: Congratulations to our Greatest Emperor!

The Fool: oh no...Huang Tao has caught up to me!

The Great Emperor of this World: WAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHHAHA BE PEPARE FOOL!

The Fool: Your church is awesome, Amani @Evernight

Evernight: thanks, even tho I don't have a church yet

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: The girls here are really hot

Evernight: Disgusting

The Great Emperor of this World: Well im not wrong tho!

_____

The Fool: I have finished digesting the seer Potion!

Sun: Congratulations! You're really fast(* > ∇ <)ﾉ

Evernight: Congratssss

_____

Sun: sasir and me having girl dinner tonight!

Sun: [sent pictures]

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT IS THAT WHY IS IT LOOK LIKE IT WAS ABOUT TO EXPLODE

Sun: it's a bortsch

The fool: what ever is in that dish i just..um I'm scared. grisha who ever gave you that you shouldn't trusted that guy..

Sun: hm? No, i made it myself it's a bortsch!

The fool: yeah I know but I just don't think centipede and what ever that is supposed to be there

Sun: i try to make it with monters so people wouldn't die from hunger and may be i can solve World's hunger!

Evernight: oh...that's...explain alots

Sun: is it bad?

The fool: no no no it's good! Just let's sasir ate it all like a girls dinner and go make your self a new one please

Evernight: lmao does any of yall even know what's girl dinner means??

Sun: no? But it does sound very cool

Evernight: omg old man these day..

The Great Emperor of this World: off topics but sasir face in that picture looks like he's about to commit suicide

Evernight: LMAOOOOOO

Sun: [sent pictures]

Sun: he's crying! I think my dishes is really that bad..

The fool: he's just really glad you made him THAT, so he's crying.. i guess!

Sun: really?

The fool: yeah!

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh Zhou...you really are evil gods..

The Fool: um...so it seems like I just kidnap a child from forsaken land of god to the sefirah Castle...

The Fool: is this illegal..am I going to jail?

Evernight: yes.

Sun: The forsaken land of god? is it some kind of the Ancient Gods' Realm? I've Never heard of it before.

The Great Emperor of this World: you mean the land that was abandoned by the gods and got cursed so now no one can find it, right? The one that is rumored to have no daylight and is cursed? HOW AND WHERE DID YOU KIDNAP THE KID

The Fool: IDK I JUST CAN

The Great Emperor of this World: STOP SAYING THAT! I KNOW WHAT YOU ARE AND YOU'RE GOING TO JAIL

The fool: NOOOOOOO

Sun: That's strange. I've never heard of such a land on Earth. Well, at least not yet.

Evernight: Maybe it's because grisha kill some ancient god and when they died their lands become cursed?

Sun: no, i don't think the ancient gods should have such a great power.

The fool: The Lord that Created Everything, The Omnipotent and Omniscient, The Source of Everything Great, The Beginning and The End, The God of Gods, Ruler of the vast Astral World.

The fool: is this you? @sun

Sun: yeah! Where did you get that?

The fool: oh

The fool: [sent picture]

The fool: looks like someone lost his followers to todayyyy

Evernight: AQWWAWWAWQWAWWAWA HE'S SO CUTEEEEE

The Great Emperor of this World: he looks so tall

Sun: is he my followers?

The fool: he is, but not anymore cuz I'm legally adopting him and he will become Mr. fool believer

Sun: oh

Sun: Congratulations on being a father! I'm so happy for you mr.fool!

Evernight: LMAOLMALAOLMAOOAOAAOOA

_____

The Fool : I accidentally look directly at eternal blazing sun(a god) and then the sefirah Castle fucking exploded

Evernight: who the fuck is eternal blazing sun

The fool : a god

Evernight: yeah i have no idea who that is

Sun : ??????????????????

Sun : Me?

The Fool : No no no, not you. I mean the eternal blazing sun

The Fool : Wait.... are you the sun?

Sun : I am the sun.

Sun : At least for now, I think so?

The Fool : No no no no. The sun sequence0 of the sun pathways isn't it, but aren't you like in control of many pathways or something?

Sun : Uh yeah, but the main one is the sun.

The Fool : But what I saw wasn't you! Swear in the name of Evernight goddess

Evernight: no not me

The fool: dude like really that's not you I swear

The Great Emperor of this World : Or... maybe what zhou saw isn't grisha...but maybe HE IS GRISHA'S SON!!

Sun : !?

The fool: OH MY GODDESS, now the diary makes sense...maybe the reason I fight grisha son was because he got mad that I accidently looked at him???

The fool: AND THE FUTURE GRISHA WANTED TO KILL ME BECAUSE I FIGHT HIS SON!!!

Sun: what!?Σ(´□ ` ﾉ)ﾉ

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh my gosh..GRISHA DON'T KILL ZHOU! HE DOESN'T MEAN TO FIGHT YOUR SON

Sun: No! I won't kill you Zhou!Σ(゜Д゜；≡；゜д゜)

Evernight: you're such a traitor grisha...

Sun: NO!!

_____

The Fool : As I said, I think you'll fallen, or at least not be in a good state in the future, but still, there's not much information.

Sun: I can see why you're saying that. It's very reasonable.

The Fool : Be careful man. Also HUANGTAO come and help me find more information! Our eras are only 200 years apart. You'll find the information anyway!

The Great Emperor of this World: nooooooo I don't wannaaaaaa

The Fool: do you want grisha to die? SHUT UP AND HELP ME

The Great Emperor of this World: aw man

Sun: Thank you everyone.

Sun: I'll try my best to survive, even tho I can't do much. I'll still make humanity stand on its own without the power of an ancient gods tryingto control them.

Evernight: And of course, i won't let our friends die! I'll protect you grisha!

The Great Emperor of this World: "and bumblebee!!"

Evernight: SHUT UP HUANG TAO IM GOING TO KICK YOUR ASS

Sun: thanks amani

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: Good morning, listeners. Today, you're with me, Roselle Gustav! And today we'll be interviewing our beloved neighbors! Now, miss Amani, how's your human body?

Evernight: Hello, Mister Roselle. This is Amani from the 2nd Epoch. I'd like to report that my body has become much more stable than before! And my humanity is still intact, nothing is lacking or excessive!

The Great Emperor of the World: oh wow, that's great to hear miss! Next, Mr. Klein! How's your Nighthawk career going? Don't forget to be careful of the coincidences!

The Fool: Hello, Mister Roselle. My career is going well right now, and im about to be a sequence8 and I'm always careful of coincidences!

The Great Emperor of the World: Hmm, that's really great! May your career and finances go smoothly. Next! How about our big brother Grisha?

Sun: Hello mister roselle. I just killed an ancient god today

The Fool: .....

Evernight: ....

The Fool: I can't really tell if he's joking or not

Evernight: yeah me neither

The Great Emperor of the World: Haha, today I'm still inventing a civilization from our time and just ate a one Singular steak. thankyou for listening! end of report.

The Great Emperor of the World: yeah I'm joking but FUCK YOU MEAN YOU KILLED ANCIENT GODS?????? WHY DID YOU SAY IT SO NONCHALANTLY!!!

_____

The Fool: My colleague went crazy and died.

Evernight: I'm so sorry to hear that

Sun: may he rest in peace.

The Great Emperor of the World : Sorry man

The Fool : Yeah

_____

Sun: I just got another servant angel!(^-^)/

Sun: [sent picture]

The Great Emperor of this World: To be honest, at this point, nothing is too incredible for you at all dude..

The Great Emperor of this World: At first, I thought I was the main character and will somehow save the world..but now I think I'm just a side funny character who doesn't have a fans at all

Sun: You think so? Thank you.

The Great Emperor of this World: IM NOT COMPLIMENTING YOU

Evernight: ew why is he so red he looks so ugly

Sun: don't say that! He's sweet!

Evernight: yeah... doesn't seem like it tho

Sun: I named him medici! Isn't he so cool! Like, Angle or war or something like that!

The Great Emperor of this World: medici??? Really?? are you recreating a history or sum

The fool: is he somekind of yourself not yourself too??

Sun: not this time! He really is my servant angle!

Sun: should I give him a wings?

The Great Emperor of this World: hell yeah dude that's literally the coolest thing

Evernight: I ALSO WANT AN SERVANT ANGLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE. GET ME OUT OF HEREEEEEEEEEEEEE
AAAAAAAAHAHAHAHAHAHAHHAHHAHAHAHAHA

The Great Emperor of This World: oh no!...she going insane!

Evernight: tyghudeokpfgihudjklw[eoorfjdcl;lsdeofjikdml;l'[eohrfjdnkcmlxs;lwioihdejsnkxmlakwdieuihgfjdbnkslkwodih

Sun : I will definitely bring you out amani!!

Evernight : ToT My savior.....

_____

The Fool: I swore to the Evernight goddess, Amani that I would never spill out this secret ever!.

Evernight: you have did a very good job my blessed one.. you may now become a sequence8 *blessed you*

The fool: *get blessed *

The Great Emperor of this World: why are ya'll roleplaying

_____

The Fool: Grisha, Amani, in the 2nd epoch, is there any city or kingdom called kingdom of silver, or is it at least similar?

Evernight: I don't know about that im just a dog. Ask Grisha.

The fool: Aren't you a human now?

Evernight: shhhhhhhhhhhhh you don't know that

Sun: mhm, yes there is one. Why do you ask?

The Fool: Oh.

The Fool: I think I'm starting to piece something together... Grisha. Let's sit down and talk.

The Fool: Your current identity is a god, but I haven't heard anything about you. There are also many gods from the same pathways as you. Such as the hangedman you talking about earlier and the sun. It's either you didn't disappear mysteriously or become an evil god, you might have deceased.

The Fool: The kid I brought to the sefirah castle also said that the God they're believed in was you and you never responded to them for at least 2000 years

Sun: mhm I've been thinking about this for a while too

Sun: However, the gap between our era is too far. No one knows if the speculation is true or not..

The Fool: yea...that's right. I'll try to gather more information from the Tarot club for you.

The Fool: AND YOU @the Great Emperor of this World

The Great Emperor of this World: aw man

_____

The Fool: um..just askin but There's no any of pathways that can change a person's gender, righ..t?

Sun: Yes, there are in fact both genders.

The Fool: oh..

_____

The Fool: Losing another colleague.

Sun: may he rest in peace

Evernight: Rest in peace.

The Great Emperor of this World: may Goddess blessed him

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh shit I lowk forgot some times that Amani is the goddess herself

The Fool: And my boss might be a cannibal...

Evernight: ..what?

The Great Emperor of this World: what

_____

The Fool: Oh my gosh, what the hell is going on in Tingen?

The Fool: A god is about to be born in a woman's womb, and that woman is now in front of me, and I'm dying. OH MYGOSH WHAT THE FUCK I SHOULD HAVE ASK YALL ABOUT ALL THE COINCIDENCES OH NO OH NO SHIT SHSITS SHIST OH MYGOSHS

The Great Emperor of this World: wait what what happen

The Great Emperor of this World: Zhou, since you transmigrated, you've been typing like this all the time. Is your life okay??

The fool: NOT AT ALL

The Great Emperor of this World: Okay, but this time it's does sound really serious. Are you still here?

The Fool: Oh shit

Evernight: Zhou are you okay are you alive

The Great Emperor of this World: Are you okay???

Sun: Zhou, please answer us.

The Fool: okokokookokok The situation is very urgent now. I don't know if I could get my ass out of here alive but if not justvknow it's the true creator who kiled me and I love you all I gotta go now but dont worry I have a plan I dont thinkb ill die but just know ok just knoq if I die see ill yall in spirit world

The Great Emperor of this World: ZHOU WHAT THE FUCK YOU CAN'T JUST SAID THE AND DISAPPEARED

Evernight: Zhou????? Zhou mingrui??? Klein???

Evernight: omg WHY DO THINGS ALWAYS HAPPENING TO ZHOU

Evernight: Don't die! If you die, I'll kick your ass in the spirit world!

Evernight: ZHOU MINGRUI KLEIN MORETTI ANSWER ME

The Great Emperor of this World: @The fool @The fool @The fool @The fool @The fool @The fool DON'T DIE

The Great Emperor of the World: What in use is this damn phone in a situation like THIS

Sun: Zhou, please, we are very worried about you, so come back safely.

_____

Great Emperor of the World: It's getting late now, Zhou. If you're still alive, please answer us.

Evernight: I'm so uncomfortable. I can't sit still...

Evernight: I think I'll go hunt outside and calm down or maybe just do some things to distracted my self, Sorry.

Sun: There's nothing we can do but wait. Finding something to distracted your self right now maybe is the best thing to do.

The Great Emperor of the World: Oh my fucking god, ima just go invent tarot card! Get it? Thefool? Lol

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait what comes after the fool again?

Sun: magician

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh yeahh

The Great Emperor of this World: what about after that

Evernight: you can't remember shit, aren't you?

The Great Emperor of this World: whatttttttttt no! Why are you askin that haha you're so funny ..

Evernight: wrap it up dude

_____

Evernight: are you coming back anytime soon @The fool

_____

Great Emperor of the World: It's been a few days. Will you come back, Zhou? Just know it's YOUR fault if we gone insane. Amani is stressed the fuck out And also is me!

The Great Emperor of this World: didn't you say we'll go back to our home together?

Sun: Huang Tao

Great Emperor of the World: I knowwwwwwwwwwwwww

The Great Emperor of this World: fuck ass world

Sun: language!

The Great Emperor of this World: im a grown ass man I can say what ever the fuck I want

Sun: hm.

The Great Emperor of this World: ok im sorry I won't do that again

_____

The Fool: Thank God my phone is still here! You guys won't believe me, but I just DIED once and was RELIVE! I've moved to Backland now. Sorry I haven't texted yall for so many days. I thought my phone was lost. But when I went up to the sefirah castle, I found it lying there all alone, so I finally had the chance to greet you guys!

Several people are typing...

Chapter End Notes

Sorry if this was short! Chapter 2 n 3 was supposed to be only 1 chapter but then I thought to my self 'nah people probably want more chapters than long chapters' so I split it instead

Grisha bad at cooking is Canon in my mind idgaf what everyone said hehehehehehehhe

Tho i double checked already please let me know if there's a mistake(T△T) Thank you for reading!

Go Pinch me on my Twitter if I'm not updating this

Chapter 4: new days

Chapter Notes

HELLO FELLOW PEOPLE IM SO SO SO SO SO LATE AND IM VERY SORRY I DIDN'T MEAN TO

school hits very hard i have exam everyday and i draw too so i spend most of my time on drawingTT(yes im just a high schooler)

im very shy about this chapter is going to be so shitty im very sorry...i really tried, i just really don't like writing these kind of part i mostly write chat fic..so sorry if this was shitty please don't ump me because how bad it is ToT

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...thankyou....

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Evernight: JESUS CHRIST YOU ARE ALIVE THANK GOD

Sun: (-.-)

Evernight: okay man im sorry im sorry, you're my Jesus christ

The Great Emperor of the World: So.. you're dead?

The Fool: Yeah

The Great Emperor of the World: And you're back to life now????

The Fool: Yes, also abandoned my family and co-workers too

Evernight: bet ur co-worker (the gay one) probably crying so hard rn

The fool: don't say that! Now i feel bad for him

Evernight: you SHOULD be

The Great Emperor of this World: okay dude, WHAT THE FUCK???? YOU'VE GOT TOO MANY CHEAT THING

The fool: cheat thing???? tf does that even mean???

The great emperor of this world: FIRST, SEFIRAH CASTLE AND NOW YOU CAN RELIVE TO? WOW THIS WORLD IS SOOOOO FAIR

The Fool: can you stop talking about how this World is unfair??? Atleast you don't have to fight GOD CHILD!! And It's probably because of the sefirah Castle okay???

the Great Emperor of this World: OH so sefirah castle is super great Great Item, we get it. GIVE ME THAT

The fool: I mean i can feel that I might be able to relive not more than two or three times.

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait.. is this the Grisha's son I be talking about in the diary???? Is true creator GRISHA'S SON???? AND ZHOU FIGHT HIM AND DIE SO I DON'T WANT TO OWN A SEFIRAH CASTLE??

The fool: SERIOUSLY, STOP BRINGING THIS UP I DON'T EVEN CARE ANY MORE IF THAT REALLY IS GRISHA SON

Sun: my son is a bad kid.. I failed to be a father..(´ToT`)

The fool: no nonononononono I don't think that's your son, okay? You're a great father! I think..

Evernight: lmao

The Great Emperor of this World: bro I already know you won't die easily. That's great to hear! But my main question is

The Great Emperor of this World: there's thousands, a MILLION names on this World. WHY WOULD YOU NAME YOU NEW IDENTITY SHERLOCK MORIARTY

The Fool: dude Are you insulting Sherlock Holmes????

The Great Emperor of this World: im insultin YOU man. Now how am I supposed to publish Sherlock Holmes in this epoch? Oh wait I forgot, I CANT! cuz it's gonna make ur name WEIRD!

The Great Emperor of this World: do you really can't think of anything better than THAT!?

The Fool: aw shut upppppp

Evernight: anyways my heart almost stopped! Thank God you're still alive.

Evernight: Welcome back (ToT)

The Fool: thanks, Amani I really missed you too

Sun: It's good that you're safe. Welcome back comrades!

Sun: sorry if this was rush but can you tell me more about that god? The true creator.

The Great Emperor of the World: Wait wait wait wait, DUDE Zhou just came back??? let him rest a bit!

The Fool: It's fine. I already rest(in dead) I'll tell you as much as I can. It's about the life and death of Grisha yk? I can't let him die.

The Great Emperor of this World: So you die instead of him. Okay dude whatever

The fool: it's not like thatttttttt

Sun: just so you know, I do not want any of you to die. Please don't risk your own safety for me. I can try and figure it out myself

The fool: i knowwww, I'm sorry

The Fool: back to the topics, the only information I have is that the true creator is an evil god. Remember that the fuck ass Lanevus I told you about? That guy also had something to do with the plan for the birth of the true creator o his son idk. The Aurora order is the organization that worshipping the true creator as I mentioned. The Aurora order is reckless and inhumane. Plus, he's an evil god with a lot of contamination. The ones on the same path will go crazy if they don't advance their sequence fast enough. I think?

The Fool: Like, I don't have much information, but is this pathway like, coruppted? contaminated? Or is it the because the Creator Himself who is going crazy?

Sun: both actually, but what I am wondering about is the Creator's identity.

Sun: The possibilities I have in mind are: One, the true Creator is not me and maybe I really does deceased. and two, I am the true Creator himself

Sun: If it is the first one, there are two more possibilities: I may have fallen and someone else has climbed to the rank of the Hangman Path. As for the other possibility, maybe he really is my son. But I don't really think so, that's not possible.

Sun: and from my guess, in the future, I may separate my energy sediment to perform functions and reduce the problem of going crazy like how I create sasir. But even so, I still rule out the fact that I may have fallen and become a Spirit Seal and slowly lose my identity or go crazy or be corrupted by outer gods. If you include the existence of the Radiant Sun that Huang Tao and Zhou Mingrui mentioned, at the very least, my future self will not be in the state I am now, maybe worse.

The Great Emperor of This World: wdym outer gods?

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait...I didn't know you created sasir for not going crazy??????

Sun: well, that's not actually the reason but I guess you could say that!

Evernight: I thought you were just desperate for servant angle

The Great Emperor of this World: That's sounds more like you tho

Evernight: SHUT UPP

The Great Emperor of the World: Damn it, if the written history matches what Big Bro said, it would be great.. This dynasty is really messed up. not a single things are related!!

The Fool: I will try to find more information. The church blocked all this information, Including amani.. If I ask her will she even tell me??

Evernight: ME?

The fool: future you

the fool: wait, i forgot that I'm dead I can't ask her no more

Evernight: evil gods, outordox gods, ancient gods, the word gods is everywhere. AHHAHDGDJSJHAHAJA fuck everythin. Having to learn about two eras at the same time is the worsttttttttt

Evernight: Grisha, my guy... why are you so mysterious?? so 'knows everythings' What exactly are you planning to do?

Sun: Haha (((・ ・;)

Sun: well....as for now, it would be to help you out(if you wan to) and eliminate the ancient gods, help humanity flourish again. You're a part of this plan, and maybe find other accomplices for this plan. But of course, I don't mind if you refuse.

Sun: The higher the sequence it is, the more dangerous it is. The longer time passes, the more the extinction of all things is approaching. I don't know what will happen in the future, but I will protect everyone, even if it means my extinction.

The fool: hope you the best

The Great Emperor of this World: awwwwwwwwwwwww Big Broooooooooooo (T _ T)

Evernight: Congrats Grisha, I'm in! GET ME OUT OF THIS PLACE

Sun: will do(ﾉ^ω^)ﾉ

The Fool: Oh, seems like Sherlock Moriarty has his first customer! See you all!

The Great Emperor of the World: Don't die a second time! AND YOU SHOULD CHANGE YOUR FUCKING NAME

The Fool: I won't die! (and won't change my name)

———

Evernight: The higher the sequence, the more dangerous you mean. Is it the higher the characteristics or what? I'm confused

Sun: hm

Sun: I should have already explained the rules of sediment and the general situation. Ah, if I'm using the words that Huang Tao and Zhou Mingrui can read, the higher the level, the higher the existence is likely to harm you. In my case, I separate my existence to accommodate the sea of chaos and separate the sediment and identity.

The Great Emperor of the World: Is there a level higher than the gods???

Sun: and then BAM! I have an servant angel! He has wings too. Isn't that amazing? I think it's cool.

The Great Emperor of this World: hey! don't ignore me!

Evernight: So sassy is really you huh

Sun: he is me, but at the same time, he's not me! i already told you this

Sun: Oh, and there's Medici too.

Evernight: Who's that again??

Sun: My Servant Angel ^_^

Sun: Do you want to see him?

Sun: [Sent a picture]

Evernight: ohhhhhhh the red head..i lowkey forgot about him, I don't like this guy, grisha...kill him....

Sun: no! Why would I do that?(゜□ ゜)!

Evernight: i hate red head people

Sun: don't be mean! Huang tao! Isn't he cool?

The Great Emperor of the World: yeah i kinda agree about the red head tho it's so fking blinding.

Sun: but isn't he cool?

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh yeah he's cool asf, women couldn't understand this

Sun: see!

Evernight: ughhhhhhhhh there's not enough bitches in this group....I NEED SOMEONE WHO COULD UNDERSTAND MEEEEEEEEEEE

_____

The Fool: I just killed someone and now I'm being targeted by the ambassador!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: oh cool

Evernight: Why do you always get your ass into trouble?

The Fool: I DON'T KNOWWWWWW

_____

The Fool: @everyone I have an idea... like, if yall chanted my honorific name (sefirah Castle's to be exact), would you all be able to come up here? In sefirah Castle?

The Great Emperor of this World: huh???? What's with all the sudden???

The Fool: wellll... just wondering about the power of the sefirah Castle. I mean, If chanting in the past really didn't work, there must be a residual notification that is a notification from the past, right? But there's none here. So MAYBE I can pull yall up to the Sefirah Castle!!

The Great Emperor of this World: No, no. But during my time, you didn't even exist. How could it become a residual? It's impossible ain't it?????

Evernight: Huang tao's kinda right tho

The Fool: cmonnnnn let's try ittttttt

The Fool: also, every time I pull someone up as a member, I have to use my spirituality, with my current spirituality. Istg i can't pull out the mister godly Grisha or amani the sequence2 dog, I'm only sequence 8. At least my current power limit can only pull one person out.

Evernight: lmaooooo Then that means there's only one person left who can do this job, right? Our lovely broooo @The Great Emperor of this World

The Great Emperor of this World: JERKKKKKKKKKK

The Fool: You just have to chanted the honorific nameeeeee. I'm sure my name isn't the relate to any mysterious evil being! (I guess)

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DO YOU MEAN 'i guess' SHUT UPPPPPP

The Great Emperor of this World: YALL BE USEING ME LIKE A TEST SUBJECT OR SUM HUH

The Fool: just go ahead and do ittttttttt!! Nothing bad would happen right??? If we're really lucky, we might meet!

Evernight: I mean, i actually thought it was impossible at first, but looking at this phone...

The Fool: THAT'S WHAT IM SAYINGGGGGGGGGGGGGG

Sun: Well, trying isn't a bad thing.

The fool: frrrr that's literally how humanity thrives!

The Great Emperor of this World: THIS IS ABUSEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE I HATE YALL

The fool: we love you too!

Sun: hate is a strong word!

The Great Emperor of this World: UGHHHHHHHHFHHDDHHSUWOSJSJSUJSHS FINEE if I died and yall can go back...tells my mom I love her!

The Great Emperor of the World: Phew... Okay, 3, 2, 1!

The fool: huh

The Fool: Nothing happened

The Great Emperor of the World: See, I TOLD YOUUUU

Evernight: I thought I'd meet everyone. But we can't huh..

Evernight: awwwwwww mannnnnnnnn

The Fool: @The Great Emperor of this World Are you sure you chanted it right?

The Great Emperor of the World: Hey! Are you callin me stupid????? Ofc I chanted it right!

The fool: I am

Evernight: LAMEEEEEEE SEFIRAH CASTLE IS SOOOOOO LAMEEEEEEEEEEEEE BOOOOOOOOOOO BOOOOOOOOOOO

The Great Emperor of this World: are you booing a place now???

The fool: okay let me booing it too, maybe it'll cry out and let yall in

Evernight: yeah great idea

The fool: BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO SEFIRAH CASTLE IS SUCH A LAME PLACEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evernight: BOOOOOOOOOOOOO WHO EVER CREATED IT ARE LAMEEEEEEEEEEEEE BOBOBOBOBOBOOBOBOOOOOOOO

The fool: BOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evernight: BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Great Emperor of this World: yall be calling me stupid and does whatever the shit this is??

Evernight: wanna join?

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah

The great emperor of this world: BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evernight: BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO @Sun come join us

The fool: BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Fool: USE THE FUCKING ANCIENT HERMES YOU FUCKING FOOL

The fool: wait, no, im the fool

Evernight: yeah, you're the fool

The Great Emperor of this World: i just didn't know okay????

The fool: UGHHGHHFHFHFHFH

The fool: try them again!

The Great Emperor of this World: okay okay fineeeeeeeeeee

Klein put the phone down and let out a long sigh before leaning back on his seat at the head of the table in the sefira Castle. He was both curious, excited, and suspicious at the same time.

If Roselle really could come up to the sefirah Castle, does that mean that this place is beyond the rules of time? Could it be related to us being pulled to this era? Who exactly is the Celestial Worthy of Heaven and Earth for Blessings? And where did this phone come from... Oh, speaking of which, I haven't predicted the origin of this phone for Grisha yet aren't i. I've been so busy lately....I'll have to set aside some time to do this.

Klein muttered as he stared at the mobile phone in his hand intently.

Suddenly, a new red star flashed in a wide area, brighter than the previous stars, causing the gray mist space to turn strangely red, blinding Klein who was sitting at the head of the table.

Klein did not hesitate and quickly stretched out his hand to transfer his Spirituality into it but even with out pirituality, when his fingertip touched the red star, a man's figure appeared at the opposit side of the table as if the image was gradually becoming clearer

What? He's here? But I haven't even transferred my spirituality into it yet..

Is this guy really is huang tao?? It's not like I've been interfered with by an evil god.... right...?

The slightly transparent figure that was gradually becoming clearer turned left and right in panic until his sight met Klein's.

The man slowly and carefully moved his mouth and said,

"... You love me, I love you."

...Mister Roselle Huangtao Gustav, is this the best way you can think of to prove that I'm not really an evil god? Are you dumb? Yeah he's dumb, I forgot

"..Mixue ice cream and tea."

Klein replied with a melody as Roselle's transparent body gradually became clearer.

"ZHOUUUUUU!!! MY BROOOOOOOO! IT WORKEDDDD" Roselle stood up excitedly and turned his to face Klein.

Klein chuckles "it's nice to finally meet you, Huang Tao."

Roselle looks around excited, left and right "NICE TO MEET CHAAAAAA! is it beacuse we're booing it? It worked??? Oh my gosh this place is amazing!!!"

"No, it's because your dumbass doesn't chanted my name in hermes"

He stop, then awkwardly say "We should moving on!" Roselle clear his throat "You can contact people from different eros and time, summon people from different places. It's also so lluxurious..maybe this place was a key for us going home ain't it!!"

Klein was about to let out a long sigh because of Huangtao theory, but then he froze.

Wait..what if it actually is the key of us going home?

This place brings us here, let us meet, and maybe sending us home? To our eras? No, grisha didn't get here by sefirah castle. But is it possible for him to go back? There's gotta be a ways..but what if he can't?

Roselle still continues talking and looking arounds so he didn't see Klein's look on his face at all "Aw man! I wanted to be you so bad, so I can have a sefirah castle too!! Wait, No, I don't

want to die like you and call myself Sherlock Moriarty... Forget it. But this place is really cool!" He looks back and pause "What? Why are you looking at me like that? Sherlock Moriarty is really a bad name!"

Klein sigh again

"no, not that. I'm curious about how this place works. Normally, when I pull people up, I need to use my spirituality. But when I touch your red star, I don't need to transfer my spirituality and I don't feel any loss of spirituality too" Klein leaned back in the Fool's chair and put his chin on his hand to think. "Maybe this place can really get us home..I still don't know how to tho"

"You really think about it that much huhu?? What in this world even make sense at this point??? Wait a minute..if you don' have to use your spirituality..So that means you can pull Amani and Grisha up too!!!!!????"

"Maybe, I don't know about that either. You're a sequence 9 beyonder right now so maybe it's different? But both Amani and Grisha are in the super high sequence. I'm not sure I can pull them up.."

"If you don't know, try it! That's how humanity thrives! You literally told me that 20 minutes ago, no five minutes ago! Wait wait wait, I'll have to tell Grisha and Amani about this!!" Roselle, who was sitting on the other side of the long copper table, crossed her legs excitedly, smiling brightly as he picked up his phone to tell his two neighbors about it.

Ding!

Wow...You're working so fast, aren't you? What a young and energetic guy

But then, he froze

Wait...a phone?

Why is there a phone in the sefirah Castle? Normally, you can't bring anything with you to the sefirah Castle.. Or is this phone somehow related to the sefirah Castle? Speaking of which, when i died in Tingen and thought that our phone would be confiscated, it ended up in the sefirah Castle and at that time im too excitedto notice! How could i have overlooked this? How did grisha overlooked this? Is 0-08's influence still there?? Oh this is bad..

Klein was stunned and froze, reviewing his actions for the past few days, but found that there was nothing strange or gaping in his mind before he protested.

Klein pointed at Roselle an scream "ROSELLE HUANGTAO GUSTAV! HOW DID YOU GET THET PHONE?"

Roselle, who was looking down at the keyboard on his phone, didn't turn to look at Klein, but only replied casually, "Huh? This? it's just..."

And then roselle froze too.

...

"HOW DID THE PHONE ENDED UP HERE WITH ME!?"

this dumb ass..How would I know! I'm asking you!

" NO NO NO NO NO, wait I really did put my phone on the table at first. How did it get here with me!? Didn't you say that if you didn't do the ritual, you couldn't send it up?????"

"How would I know about tha—" Before Klein could finish his sentence, another red star's light suddenly flashed, covering the gray mist in bright red, blinding the two people sitting there

“AGAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG MY EYEEESS!" Roselle quickly raised his hand to cover her eyes and turned to face the opposite direction of the light.

Damn roselle I'll kick your ass just so you wait!!... found your own way to survive and let me deal with it, okay mister Huang tao, fuck you!

Klein quickly reached out his hand to touch the red star for the second time without useing his spirituality and quickly pulled the person who was praying up.

A transparent figure that looked like a projection slowly appeared.

Not one, but two!

Normally, i can only pull one person at a time. What's going on? Both Grisha and Amanises came? Or is it because there's no need to use spiritual power and the soul isn't burdened? If i advance higher, will i be able to pull multiple people at once like this?

Before the doubts could be dispelled, A transparent figure that gradually became clear spoke in a gentle man's voice that sounded pleasant to the ear.

"Between Barbie or Oppenheimer, which is better? "

....

Oh my dear friend from the same era..

What the hell is going on with you all????

Barbie or Oppenheimer? Okay? If I answer it wrong, will you destroy this place??? Uh... If it's Gisha who is a researcher and also from Ukraine, it should be Oppenheimer, right?

Wait...or is this question a trick question? if it's Gisha, answering Barbie wouldn't suit him at all, right? ... But we can't judge a person by their appearance ughhhh WHAT KIND OF QUESTION IS THIS

...well Barbie that's it!

"...Barbie."

The gentle chuckle in the man's throat

"Nice to meet you, comrades." The transparent figure sitting on the right gradually became clearer and waved to greet Klein and the transparent figure of Amanises slowly and slowly turned to greet the other figure lying there.

.. Huang Tao, why are you lying there???

A gentle young woman's voice rang out. "Then I don't need to tell you any code, right? It's nice to finally meet you all. I'm so glad to see you. This place is so grand." She let out a long sigh "Phew, I finally get to meet someone other than those crazy angels!" She chuckles

The transparent female figure sitting on the left looked up and surveyed her surroundings, including the chair behind her with the skeleton like symbols.

Huh? Aren't the symbols on each person's backs represent their own pathways?? Is the sleepless Pathway represent a skeleton? Shouldn't it be somekind of star and moon??

Wait a minute..if Little Sun already has the symbol of the Sun pathway... What about Grisha? Will it be the same as each other??

Klein swept his gaze across Grisha's transparent figure, which was gradually becoming clearer, towards Grisha's chair on the left to examine the symbol on the back of the chair.

And suddenly

...

BOOM!

...

Sefirah Castle exploded. and was covered in golden flames. The mist of the gray fogs swirled angrily. His consciousness was scattered and disjointed. His mind was in turmoil and chaos.

Klein's ears rang, he heard Grisha trying to call out to him and the others but couldn't figure out what he was saying.

The tall and luxurious dome slowly collapsed. The explosion caused the bodies of the three beyonders to be almost completely gone. The raging flames burned their bodies, shattering everything into small pieces.

...

Unlike when Klein accidentally stared at the eternal blazing sun and the Sefirah Castle exploded for three seconds or more, he didn't care. Even tho he couldn't count properly but this time it lasted for almost ten seconds.

This disaster lasted for almost ten seconds.

The seconds of life and death, the seconds that he, Rosell, and Amanises had to suffer even more than death.

Don't look directly at the gods.

...Even though this was the second time he had looked.

But when he looked at the real god, eternal blazing sun, it took ten times less time... How strong even is Grisha? Is he stronger than the eternal blazing sun..? No, he actuall is... This time, it was because of my overindulgence. I must not forget that Grisha is the real true god..this is not good, I've be came too relaxed

When everything gradually calmed down, Amanisis, whose transparent body could now be clearly seen, slowly grabbed the table to support herself and sat back in the chair with difficulty. Roselle, who was lying on the floor, slowly pulled himself up with the help of Grisha, who looked very guilty...well, but he can't really see it because everyone at the place was closing their eyes at that moment.

Rosell said hoarsely, "wha..what the actual fuck…what just..happened..."

When Roselle was slowly brought to sit in the chair, Grisha said slowly, "I think someone just looked at me...I'm sorry. I didn't think... I should have told you guys first."

"No problem..don’t think about it much! " Klein replied.

...Because I'm the one who's looking for death.

Rosell sighed deeply. "My first experience with my friends in the internet... was TERRIBLE!! I just died! YALL KID, DONT TRUST STRANGERS ONLINE!!”

"Aren't angels the closest being to gods? WHY DO I HAVE TO EXPERIENCE THAT!?" Amanises stroked her ears and her touching her tail, trying to comfort herself.

How many times have I been looking for death by looking at gods... Can this be considered a special ability? He sarcastically teased himself inwardly.

Klein closed his eyes and tries to controlled the gray fog to cover Grisha's body more than anyone else, at least to the point where it shouldn't be dangerous.

Well..I still didn't dare to look. I don't want to get blown up again...

Okay, who cares anyways just let’s Roselle do it instead!

"...Alright, Roselle, open your eyes and stare at Grisha."

Roselle turned to Klein in shock. "WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT? DID YOU JUST LOSES YOU MIND FROM THAT???? You know what happened just now! Are you trying to kill me?!"

“Listen, I tried covering Grisha's body with the gray fog! This is an experiment. If sefirah castles fucking exploded it will just happens again, we'll all get in trouble together. You just need to be the one who look at him. Come on, look!" Klein said with his eyes tightly shut.

Amanises closed her eyes more tightly than ever when she heard those words. "Wait, Can I go down first? I ain’t doing this again okay??"

Roselle shouted out and slam the table "NO!! IF I HAD TO DO IT, EVERYONE WILL SUFFER."

Grisha speaks up awkwardly "If it's difficult, then don't do it... I'll just talk through chat. There's no need to come up here."

"SEE! Big Bro Grisha doesn't even want me to be suffering either!" Roselle raised his hand and pointed at Klein's face "YOU’RE THE MISTER FOOL, YOU HAVE SEFIRAH CASTLE! YOU SHOULD BE THE ONE WHO LOOK AT HIM!!"

"I'm not the real Fool! and also I already looked at him…I don't want to look a third time!"

"OHHHHHHH SO IT WAS YOU! Wow these day we can't believe the damn online stranger anymore!" Roselle changed the direction of his hand. "What about Amani! She never looked either! She's an angel and you have the sefirah castle to protect you!”

”you know damn well what happened even tho I have sefirah castle to protect me!!”

Roselle slam the bronze table angrily with a frown on his face “I'm just a small little SEQUENCE NINE, how can I compare to you guys! You know what? FINE! I'll look him myself. If we die, we'll all die. Okay, three!!" Roselle instantly turn his face to the left side seat where grisha sit, tho his eyes still closed

"WAIT!!! YOU GAVE US NO SIGNAL! WHAT IF WE ALL REALLY DIED” Klein quickly raised his arms to a defensive stance and turned his face away.

"TWO!!" Roselle shouted loudly. The Amanises action immediately by standing up from her chair while closing her eyes tightly and rushing forward as fast as possible, all her arms

stretched out, hoping to stop Roselle that sitting on the other side of the long table in time.

"ONE!!!"

When the last word was shouted out from his throat, Roselle opened his eyes and look directly where Grisha was sitting immediately.

...

No explosion

We're safe!

Klein slowly opened his eyes and slowly lowered his full defensive stance and he see Roselle grabbed Grisha's shoulders and squinted, trying to look behind the gray fog with determination, causing Grisha, who was covered in gray fog, to lean back extremely and try to push Roselle away. As for Amanisis, who had tried to send herself out to stop Roselle at

first form the other side of the table, she stopped halfway, causing her to lie face down on the table.

...What kind of situation even is this?

...

"In conclusion, so it's because we came from the past. So you don't have to use the spirituality ot bringing us up?" Roselle stretched forward flat on the table.

Since the four of them usually chatted in the group chat every day and kept each other updated, there wasn't much to talk about when they gathered in the sefirah Castle as much as they had been waiting for. just talked about the possibilities of the sefirah Castle or joked around a bit.

Klein, who was sitting at the head of the table, raised his hand to rest his chin on his hand. "I think so…. Otherwise, how could he have brought up Grisha, a true god, without running out of spiritual power? I'm even more surprised that Grisha didn't explode the castle when he came here."

Roselle sighed “can we stop talking about that please? It’s giving me a ptsd”

Grisha made a thoughtful gesture before replying to klein, "The sefirah Castle is a place above the spirit world. It must have immense power. The previous owner of the castle was the one who brought you all in to this era, maybe is a plan for reviveing himself. However, for some reason, he couldn't revive in the body of Amanises. Also, Roselle and you are here, which means that he failed to revive until the fifth epoch... I still don't recommend you to think too much about it. Knowledge right now is dangerous. If you don't know, you'll die of ignorance. But if you know too much, you'll die of corruption. When the time is right, I'll tell them all to you guys."

"The right time?" Klein asked curiously.

Grisha turned to look at Klein and nodded. "once you've became an angles, you'll have the right to know all the forbidden information. Right now, only Amanises can access the information. So, Amani, I'll ask you again. Do you want to know the information now or wait to find out together with both of them?"

Amanisis lowered her head slightly, looked at her six hands, and then looked up at Grisha at the opposite side of the table. "My main goal right now is to assassinate Fregia and cooperate with you to kill the Ancient Gods. If that information will be useful to my goal, of course I will listen." Amanisis turned to Klein and smiled gently. "But if not, I'd rather wait and listen with both of them."

Grisha nodded. "Then I'll find a chance to tell you later. This information is very important for planning future plans. in our group chat, we might not be able to talk about forbidden knowledge fully. Maybe I'll have to ask Klein to take us up to the sefirah Castle and exchange information with you. If possible, I'd like to receive information about the future from Klein that he exchanged from the Tarot gathering."

It’s just like he joined the Tarot gathering… The cheating item aka sefirah Castle has become a gathering place, huh? Klein nodded slightly to Grisha.

Wait a minute. Then instead of exchanging information in two ways, why don't they just join the gathering together! Roselle himself tested it and said that even if he stared at Grisha with his naked eyes, it would be fine. Isn't this an opportunity?

Not only that..but if they knows about how ours era are different would also make 'the fool' looks so much more mysterious and powerful..it's a win win isn't it?

Roselle stretched and turned to Klein immediately. "Then let's join the Tarot meeting! Monday afternoon at 3 pm, right? Instead of exchanging information twice, we'll just exchange information once! The more we come from different eras, the more information, knowledge, and everything we have will definitely be superior to those people, giving us an advantage. Plus, I'm a great emperor who was assassinated! Everyone wants to meet me, right? My life is already boring….but Aren’t that so cool!"

Roselle, are you and I sharing brain cells? Why do we think exactly the same? "I was thinking about the same things... What about Amanisis and Grisha?"

Amanissis, who was looking down, looked up and quickly turned to look at Klein excitedly. "I agree! Talking to other people will help me not lose my mind." Amanisis nodded excitedly. "Grisha also has to maintain his humanity. Talking to real people will definitely make you more human!"

"I don't think it will help me gain more humanity that much, Amani." Grisha smiled and changed his position. "But, it's not bad to know more about the future and bring useful information to the people in the future."

Klein smiled. "Then does that mean you agree?"

When Grisha nodded, Amanisis and Roselle looked at each other excitedly and nodded to each other happily

Klein cast a tarot card that was left in front of everyone. "Choose a code name for the meeting."

"Emperor!!" Roselle was the first to answer excitedly.

Amanissis slowly picked up a card. "High Priestess."

Speaking of which, the code name The Sun has already been used. This way, Grisha wouldn't be able to use the name he wanted to use... Plus, he was the owner of the path...

"The codename The Sun has already been used. Do you have any problems with that?"

Grisha shook his head slightly and reached out to take a card, "hierophant"

Roselle looked at Grisha with a surprised expression. "Damn I didn't expect that. It's kinda a good fit!" He gave him a thumbs up and Grisha smiled and nodded in response. "Then, should we reveal ourselves as people from different eras? Wouldn't it be bad if they asked about the present or are we just sitting there not knowing anything." Roselle asked.

Grisha gave roselle a small smile. "To be honest, I don't really want to reveal much of my information to those people. But making Klein's 'The Fool' identity a special variable. Increasing the depth of his identity will bring about ease, respect, and fear to Klein's image towards future participants who will become Klein's disciples will definitely be useful. You must have thought about this, right, Klein?"

...Grisha said the exact same thing I've been thought aboutefor a while. I'm starting to wonder if our thoughts are just similar or if he really can read my mind.

Grisha turned to Klein. "Of course, I don't mind if the difference in eras is revealed, but I'm not sure if my name will remain in history in the future. And After hearing some information from Klein, i think it might really remain. So I'd rather not reveal myself. Just the fact that I'm from a different era is valuable enough information for the low sequence beyonders in the assembly."

Amanisi leaned back in her chair. "I agree. If they find out that the Goddess of the Night is actually secretly playing with her phone during the meeting, my image will be ruined." She shrugged.

"That's not what I'm talking about... But Amani is kinda right!"

now our Tarot club has a true god, not one but two, because Amanises, who is the current Night Goddess, has joined the meeting... and as for me..I'm just a fake god from day to night. Klein chuckled to himself

Wait...what if..I make them laugh? Amani is an angle and grisha is a god... Will my Clown Potion be fully digest or not because they're in the past?

..guess im gotta try.. Cmon Zhou you've been doing something more embarrassing more than this for the past 2 months..this is not thing at all..

"I understand." Klein changed his sitting position to look more composed and smiled slightly, imitating the Fool's serious voice. "Welcome, The Emperor, The High Priestess, The Hierophant. The meeting will be held every Monday at 3pm afternoon. Try to be idle."

An awkward silence filled in the air. Silence as Klein felt as if he could hear crickets chirping...

.. oh my gthis..this is awkward so embarrassing embarrassing as hell I'm never doing this again in billions years...

Roselle shoulders shook so hard he fell from the chair with laughter. "at your will, Mister Foolllllllllll! PFFFFFFFFFFFF GAHAGAHAHAHAHAHA WHY THE FUCK WOULD YOU SAY THAT OH MY GOD MISTER FOOLLLLLLLL"

This is so embarrassing... I only did this tried and digest the Clown Potion! I swear! Klein held his temples in embarrassment and raised his hand to kick Roselle off the place.

"Wait i can't see, Hey! I can't see! Don't you dare kicked me out you coward!" Roselle's voice echoed loud in the gray fog dimension "AGHHHHHHHHHHH! "

Seeing that Amanises and Grisha let out a small laugh, Klein could feel that a large amount of his Clown Potion had been digested.

What?? I haven't even finalized the actin metho rules yet... Making gods and angels laugh can help digest this much potion...? If I were Roselle, I would have been able to digest the potion in an instant...

Klein felt a little excited About the new information he just learned

But still...

klein let out a long sigh. "Well then, I'll see yall next Monday." He raised his hand, ready to cut off everyone's signal.

"At your will, Mister Fool," Grisha said, bowing, causing Amanisis to burst out a loud laughing.

Oh my god..Grisha...not you too... Klein was so embarrassed that he raised his hand to cover his face.

well, at least my potion digest a little more..!

_____

Chapter End Notes

DONGHUA IS COMMINGGGGG SO ILL BE UPDATING TWICE THIS WEEK(if im able to)

you guys have no idea how happy am i cus new fans on ao3 was gonna be like 'who the fuck is grisha? i dont see any oc tags here?' LMAO

I tried my best to write an action and thought and everything but it's turned out so bad I'm so embarrassed of my self I'm so so so sorry if there was any bug, please point them out for me if you can im really crying rn(ToT)(ToT)

again, sorry if this was bad im sucks at writing..i'll try my best!! Have a good day!

Chapter 5: Stop it

Chapter Notes

guys i know im not updating on the same week as donghua im sorry...but hey at leat it's not that long...right guys? haha hahaha
hahhahahhahhaahahahahahahahahhahahahhahahahahhaha
gyufvhidjcokpsxa,loijdfhueygeiducnosmpaisnwudbuydicwnomp

i feel like this chapter has sm of bugs and so unfunny bc i ran out of joke and im unfunny

anyways! comes here guys^^ the same as last chapter, take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

Thankyou!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Monday afternoon at 3pm Backlund time, when she saw the gray fog and the magnificent palace appear before her again, Audrey who had just been promoted to sequence 8 raised her skirt and greeted all the members happily.

"Good evening, Mr. Fool~ Good evening, Mr. Hangman~ Good evening, Mr. Sun." Audrey stopped when she saw that there were three more figures several chairs away from the original members, opposite Mr. Fool's chair at the head of the table.

A new member? And there were three of them!?

One was atall woman with beautiful curves covered in thick fog and looks burly, she dressed luxuriously, wearing a veil and.. is that...A-ANIMALS EARS!? EXTRA ARMS!? w-what are she!?

Is she some kind of strange mytical creature? Why would Mr.fool bring her here? Is she 'His' servant angel!?

The other looked like a large man, covered in thicker fog than the others, maybe even more than Mr. Fool himself...

And the last one, covered in mist as much as the general members..he was a man with long brown hair and a unique thin beard...it's felt like i had seen that figure somewhere before...i swear i have seen that unique beard before, is he a nobles? Maybe i have seen him in some party i got invited!

but because he was kind of burly and also have a fog covered him, she couldn't tell where she had seen him.

"And they are..?"

"Good evening, Miss Telepathist. Those are the new members. The Emperor, The High Priestess, and The Hierophant. " Mr.fool gestured to the three of them, and they all nodded slowly. except..The Emperor? Why is he doing that? Is he trying to use his special power..in front of Mr. fool!?

(Evernight: stop doing the beat boxing dude THIS IS SERIOUS)

(The Great Emperor of this World: LOL last time you can't even come across the table)

(Evernight: SHUT UP SHUT UP SHUT UP SHUT UP IT WAS A ONE TIME THING AND JUST SO YOU KNOW IM A REALLY UNIQUE DOG, I WON'T MAKE THE SAME FUCKING MISTAKES SO YOU BETTER REMEMBER THIS)

(The Great Emperor of this World: LMAO MAMA YOU MADDDDD)

Audrey secretly smiled slightly in her heart. She was so happy that the Tarot club had developed again! "Good evening, Mr. Emperor. Good evening, Miss High Priestess. Good evening, Mr. Hierophant~ I'm Justice!"

(The Great Emperor of this World: wohooooooo im excited! Even tho I can't see her, I can tell that she's very beautiful.....)

(The Great Emperor of this World: is she single?)

(Evernight: She's 17!!)

(The Great Emperor of this World: Seriously?? Oh my god Heartbroken, I am)

(Evernight: FOCUS ON THE MEETING)

She heard A soft laugh from the gentle woman out softly. "Good evening, Miss Justice. It's a pleasure to finally meet you ." She smiled gently at Audrey.

To finally meet me? That's mean she actually knows me before! But...from who? Mr.fool? Is she his friend? his lover? His servant angle? His pet? No! Stop it Audrey! You can't call her that!

She's So pretty.. tho I never even seen the other member's face before I can tell she is!

Audrey smiled to her " it's nice to meet you too ma'am" she turned to the gentleman sitting on the other side and said in a humble manner, "Mr. Hangman, it's time to hand over the six pages of the Emperor Roselle diary."

(The Great Emperor of the World:ME?)

Alger, who was shocked by the arrival of the three new members, flinched slightly and nodded his head slightly.

Three new members... the same as when we were first pulled up here with Miss Justice... Mr. Fool has regained his power again? These people were the ones chosen by the great Mr. Fool... this time, are they from the hidden land again? Why are they on the other side of the table? Are they dangerous?

As Alger Hangman was preparing to hand over the diary to Mr. Fool, he was interrupted by the sound of his fingers lightly tapping on the copper table, which diverted everyone's attention. "Before we begin, we have something to tell you." Mr. Fool said in an amused tone before pointing to the other side of the head of the table. "You guys must have noticed by now, but these three new members are different from you guys."

Alger's head skipped a beat as soon as Mr. Fool interrupted.

Different!? What does he mean by that? Are they his servant he always mentioned? Or mayb —

"It's not like The Sun who came from the hidden land, but 'they' came from a different era, they're from the past."

alger froze

(The Great Emperor of this World: Zhou, to be honest, I can't even explain how cool I feel right now.)

(Evernight: lkr)

(Evernight:look at that guy he's literally shitting himself)

Hearing the words different eras, the hearts of the three Tarot Club members tightened and beat faster.

Hangedman lowered his head and didn't dare look at both Mr. Fool or the three people sitting at the end of the table.

Different eras? If it were someone else, i definitely wouldn't believe it. Even though i still don't know much about Mr. Fool's abilities and strength, but when put the words different eras together with Mr. Fool's full honorifics name, everything would make sense! Is the current Mr. Fool really from a different era too? Is Mr. Fool the strongest ancient god? What are his limits right now? How much strength has he regained? How does that even possible!

(Sun: Mr. Hangman looks so..tense, some how)

(The Great Emperor of this World: he has chosen infinite diarrhea instead of puppy)

(Evernight: LMFAOOOOOAAOAOAOAOAOOA)

" I only just said it just to prevent you from trying to trade information from the present with them." He smiled at the corner of his mouth. "Another thing that i have to warn you about is, don't try to pry into their mystery, especially Hierophant."

Don't look directly at him.

hangman and who were shocked by the words "different eras" might just think that Mr. Fool didn't want their's secret to be exposed, but Derrick knew what this meant, and it's making him feel scared, but at the same time excited.

This was the same rule as not look directly at a god.

That person was a god, and gods were participating in the meeting as members!

a tarot club member!

Looking back, With out Mr. Fool's help, we would have died thousands of times from staring at that person.. Derrick felt more awe and respect for Mr. Fool than before. If he had this much power, he would definitely be able to help Silver City cure this curse..and gave back our sunlight!

"That's all I'm going to warn you about. You all can continue."

Alger nodded slightly and lowered his head, writing the content on a piece of paper with trembling hands.

(The Great Emperor of this World: ouhhhhhhhh he's shakinggggg)

(Evernight: atp im not focusing on the meeting no more)

(Evernight: lmao out of us four, there's only ones who's truly great which is grisha. Why is this guy so scared?)

(Evernight: wait..im also a great being, tho it's in the future)

(Sun: by his point of view, we're all are the greats one from different eras)

(The Great Emperor of this World: That's literally why this is so funny)

(The Fool: WE'RE IN A MIDDLE OF THE MEETING, STOP TEXTING)

(The Great Emperor of this World: dudeeeeeeee I'm just excited! If I don't let it out, I'll die. I can't talk, i can't laugh, i can't do anything! Typing in the chat is the right thing to do!)

(The Fool: OH IM SORRY FOR YOUR ADHD PROPLEM MISTER ROSELLE HUANGTAO GUSTAV BUT THAT'S LITERALLY YOUR PROPLEM)

(The Great Emperor of this World: I DO NOT HAVE ADHD MISTER FOOL KLEIN ZHOU MINGRUI MORETTI)

(Sun: guys let's not fight and pay attention to the meeting)

(The Great Emperor of this World: NO)

(Evernight: are we creating a new honorifics name??? Then im gonna be Miss Evernight the bad fortune Amanises)

(Evernight: DID YOU SEE THAT???????)

(Evernight: Don't you dare side eyed me Huang Tao! My sickle is 10 times longer than my dick when I'm hard!)

(The fool: girl you don't even have a dick)

While Alger was dealing with the six diaries, Audrey, who was excited by Mr. Fool's words just now, secretly turned her head to glance at the three members at the end of the long table.

What are these people from different eras doing? Why are they looking down under the table? Is there something under this gray fog..? The fog here is so thick that it's hard to see.. No, we have to control ourselves, Audrey! Don't look, don't peek at secrets! Mr. Fool has warned you already!

When Hangman finished dealing with the diaries, Klein waved his hand and moved the diaries into his hands immediately.

"Mr. Fool, some information about the occult has been collected." Alger bowed his head and said to Mr. Fool in a respectful tone.

Klein nodded in satisfaction and signaled the other party to start telling him. "Great job"

(Evernight: yeah that's right cuz 0×10 mean it's 100meters)

(Evernight: wait no)

(Evernight: 100kilos?)

(The fool: no amani.. that's not how it's work)

(Sun: every thing times zero equals zero)

(Evernight: so it's 1000??)

(The Great Emperor of this World: does night church knows that their's beloved goddess can't do basic math)

(Sun: I think the girl right there is starting to suspect us. Let's stop here and stop texting)

(The Great Emperor of this World: 'Good job' (ノ ゜ー ゜)ノ)

(The Fool: SHUT UP)

The information about the secret cult directly related to Roselle... Should i throw this matter to Roselle to take responsibility instead? No, Hangman will definitely be uncomfortable. Well, it won't hurt to know.

"The secret organization secretly has ties to the Republic of Intis"

(The Great Emperor of this World: Intis??????MeE??)

(The Fool: oh wait I haven't let you read the old diary yet? I'll give it to you after the meeting.)

Klein nodded to Hangman. Since the three neighbors helped improve The Fool's image, Klein didn't need to maintain The Fool's image too much, but he still had to be careful not to show his ignorance of the basics.

Klein knocked on the bronze table softly and smiled.

"I wanted to give you a mission."

'Mission?'

Audrey's ears suddenly twitched. The girl's eyes were wide open. She was shocked, expectant, and anxious. This was the first time The Fool had ever given a mission himself!

Although in the previous gathering, he had asked the members to do a few easy things, most of them were because they owed the him a favor, so he had them repay him in the form of miscellaneous tasks. It was like he was choosing a task randomly so that the members could repay him equally. He didn't ask for it first. He even used the word 'mission'.

This time, would the mission be about the three people from different eras? How big would the mission be...?

At the same time, she noticed that even though Hangman was pretending to be serious on the outside, his current mood was unusually tense.

As for The Sun, this young man was naive and didn't keep up with the story to begin with. Plus, he was a new member, so his expression was blank. It was normal.

"You can refuse."

With the help of the Clown potion, Klein's voice was relaxed.

"Another one of our servants has just arrived in Beckland. He wants to settle some matters, but is not comfortable doing it himself."

(The Great Emperor of this World: The servant who is The Fool himself Btw)

(Evernight: LMFAO IM CRACINK)

Another servant!

Hanged man nodded as he thought. It wasn't that surprising, because a god like Mr. Fool would have many servants to command.

'What sequence is he!?'

The girl thought excitedly.

Oh right... i still owe him a reward. Although Mr. Fool asked Hanged man to exchange for Emperor Rosaille's diary, and he didn't care about the money of the real world, it was undeniable that i had prayed for his help at that time. After all the one who killed Qilingos was his servant, and he maybe needed money to cover the expenses for Mr. Fool's mission!

When no one objected, Klein started to tell them about the mission.

"His goal is to assassinate the Intis Republic's ambassador to the Kingdom of Loen, Bakerland Jean Madan"

"Assassinate the Intis Ambassador!?"

Audrey lost her composure. She blurted out with an extremely shocked expression.

"ASSASSINATE THE INTIS AMBASSADOR????? " Roselle, who was half-asleep with saliva at the corner of his mouth, blurted out in a voice three times louder than Audrey in shock.

The eyes of all the members immediately turned to Roselle.

"Oh, uh, shit.. it's nothing! I was just a little surprised! Haha." Rosell quickly wiped his mouth and said in a fluster.

STOP EXPOSITING YOUR SELF DUMB ASS ROSELLE. I already know that you're from Intis, but no one else needs to know!

Klein wanted to cover his face with his hand.

Audrey blinked her eyes several times in confusion.

Why was he so surprised? Even though Mr. Fool said that he was from a different era.. could he be a noble or a very powerful person from Intis in the past?

As a young lady from big family, the first thing that came to Audrey's mind was the relationship between the countries.

for the reason why Mr Fool didn't take action to handle this matter himself, the answer was simple.

Would there be any gods who would help their subordinates with all their problems? There definitely weren't any. Perhaps this was a test for himself. After the Loen Empire was defeated in the Eastern Peninsula War, His Majesty remained calm in the capital. Didn't personally participate in the battle, only sent generals and soldiers to replace the old ones, but she had heard from her father that the Emperor wanted to go to the frontlines to fight, but was strongly opposed by the nobles and generals!

On the other hand, Alger was not as surprised as Audrey, because it didn't care about the relations between the nations.

He just focused on something else.

'Mr. Fool is being severely restrained, to the point of not being able to effectively interfere with the real world... my theory is correct! It's interesting to what extent his current power can interfere with the real world and whether he can choose to kill ordinary people or not... But even so, he still managed to pull people from different eras and continue the meeting. How great are you... Praise the Fool!'

Alger showed a look of satisfaction mixed with fear when his hypothesis was correct, his mind was quickly processing and looking for other possibilities.

Derrick sat listening without understanding anything.

What is the Intis Republic? And what is an ambassador? Why don't these words exist in the giant language?

Klein looked around the table with a relaxed expression.

"Does anyone want to accept the mission? And what do you wish for in exchange?"

Audrey looked around and didn't see anyone raising their hand, so she was the one who raised her hand enthusiastically.

"Even though it's not guaranteed success, but I will accept it! As for the exchange, I'll take the formula of a psychiatrist potion."

Alger looked up and turned slightly towards the head of the table.

"Mister Fool, I'll accept it too."

When The Fool Klein nodded slightly, Audrey asked.

"Aren't you in the Sonia Sea?" Audrey asked

"Who said that I can't kill people if I'm in the sea?" Alger spoke without arrogance

The Derricks who were sitting opposite him were still slightly afraid of Hierophant who was sitting at the end of the table, so he didn't say much and because he didn't have the right to access the conversation anyway.

Klein nodded calmly. When he saw that the members were looking at him, Klein conjured the diary in his hand to be on Roselle instead. "The information in the diary is more useful to them than for me, If you want to exchange accurate information about the past, you can do so. Of course, that includes information on the potion formulas of each pathways. You can proceed."

(The Great Emperor of this World: HUH WAIT WHAT WHAT THE HELL YOU DIDN'T TELL ME THIS????)

(Sun: that's really a smart choice. If it's about the pathways thing, I can definitely give you the information!)

(Evernight: nerd)

You can exchange with him? Does that mean they can read Emperor Roselle's language too!? Are they the angels beside Mr. Fool...or are they gods too? Of course, with Mr. Fool's level, this shouldn't be beyond his ability.. These three people must be gods who are working with Mr. Fool! No, don't pry into his secrets, don't be suspicious, and don't do anything beyond your ability! Alger trembled. Before nodding slowly to Mr. Fool

"Ah... uhm... um! Yes, you can exchange with me. Uhm, I can read this. Haha, uhm, sorry. Please Continue." Roselle said in a daze, looking left and right, then lowered his head to continue reading his diary.

..

Klein sighed deeply

CAN YOU STOP BEING DUMP FOR A FEW SECONDS HUANG TAO... Our assembly has an audience, you know? WE'RE GONNA BE EXPOSED BECAUSE OF YOU!

The Emperor is showing his distress again? What's going on? Even though the gray fog around Hierophant and High Priestess was thick, and made me can't see their expressions... But at least i can feel that Hig Priestes very is tired of Emperor... are they friends? M...Mr. Fool also sighed!? Huh! what's going on? Did his actions really make Mr. Fool worried!??? Audrey tried to keep her expression smooth, but she still felt a little uneasy.

"Don't mind him." Klein shook his head slightl "Let's have a free discussion."

"Hey! Don't you dar—" Roselle spoke angrily, but then his voice disappeared into the void

"Let's have a free discussion." He repeated himself

(Sun: I didn't expect to use Sefirah Castle as a place for a trade gathering. How interesting)

(The Great Emperor of this World: GIVE ME MY VOICE BACK YOU SON OF A BAD LADY)

(The fool: YOU DID NOT SAID THAT TO MY MOM)

Audrey gigglesand nodded before turning around to look at the members. She didn't know how much information the new member had But pretty sure they have much information

"I wanted to buy information about the Dragon."

She remembered that The Sun had talked about the path of the audience that came from the ancient dragons, so she wanted to investigate further.

Derrick, a young man from the Forsaken land of the Gods who had more information than anyone else, intended to raise his hand but stopped halfway when the Hierophant sitting on his left raised 'his' hand first.

"I can exchange this information with you, but the information I want might be a bit beyond you, much beyond you even. Do you think you have any other suggestions, Miss Justice?"

Beyond me?! As expected, they were not just ordinary people, but definitely high sequence! Audrey began to think hard and answered nervously, "I- I have money! No, I'll try to find the information for you mister!"

Hierophant giggled a little.

"That's alright. I'll change it to the sequenc 8 potion formula of the Sun Pathways for Mr. Sun instead. Oh, I mean the bard Pathways. You need it, right?" He smiled gently, a smile that gave off a warm feeling. For both Derick, who had just received help, and Audrey, who was a spectator Pathways, were also touched.

So warm... Wait, no! Audrey! Stop thinking that!

Why did Hierophant choose to help The Sun? Is it related to the fact that he was in the Forsaken landof the Gods? Or is it because he just wanted to help our Tarot Club develop further? did they already know each other?

(The Great Emperor of this World: The Fool stole Hierophant followers. Now Hierophants pulling his own followers back. And The Fool can't do anything About it LMAO)

(The fool: SHUT UPPPPp)

(Sun: I'm not doing such a thing. helping the kids is what adult should do!

(Evernight: frrrrrr he's like a lil boi)

(The fool: SEE???)

(The Great Emperor of this World : YALL ARE GANGING ON ME)

"I'm pretty sure that Mr. Fool has this information. And you can exchange it with him." Hierophant waved his hand towards Mr. Fool.

(The Fool: did you just throw a rock at me?????)

Klein nodded in response. "I can give you the Light suppliant formula right away."

The girl's eyes lit up. She nodded excitedly.

"Ofcorse! what do you want me to exchange for?"

"Don't worry, in the future i may have to rely on your abilities again." Klein smiled.

Audrey smiled and agreed.

"At your will Mr. fool!"

Before Klein could conjure a piece of paper with the medicine formula for Der, Derick raised his hand to ask, interrupting Mr. Fool's actions.

"Im- im really thankfully for this misters! but..is it okay to give me information like this?"

Derrick asked with a trembling voice, since he himself had not done anything, but had received the formula for free from an exchange that had nothing to do with him.

The Fool smirked before conjuring the paper with the formula in his hand to The Sun. "Your growth has an impact on the Forsaken land of gods and that's your reward, i hope you'll be come more and more stronger for your own sake and your city"

Derrick feels like he was abou to cry but just nodded firmly, before looking down at the potion formula diligently.

Audrey raised her hand. "I would like to have the right to talk with him alone."

The Fool nodded, before cutting off the connection between sefirah castle for each person.

Alger, who was thinking about the things that had happened with incredible in his mind, flinched and lowered his head slightly.

Seeing that everyone was starting to fade away, grisha began to tell.

"Dragon is the mortal enemy of the giant king. It looks like a large gecko. Its body has colorful scales. Its four limbs are thick and powerful. Its wings are big enough to support its enormous body to fly in the sky. Dragons are the true rulers of the sky. Dragons have various abilities. Some can breathe fire, some can control lightning, some have corrosive breaths, and some have cold breaths that can freeze their enemies. However, these types of dragons are not the main species. If we refer to the number of 'Wisdom Dragons', they have the highest proportion among all dragons. The leader of the Wisdom Dragons has the great name 'Dragon King Ankewelt'. The foundation of the Wisdom Dragons is the Dragon Pathways, or I believe in your times you would call it the spectator Pathways."

Dragon King Ankewelt... The name is exactly the same as the records in the church's documents.

Audrey nodded slightly, not wanting to interrupt the Hirerophant's explanation.

"The number one powerful dragon is Dragon king Ankewelt, also known as the Imagination Dragon. In addition,I believe there is another son, Alzuhod, who covers the sky of the world with Ankervale, watching out for strong people on land and sea. Another name for Alzuhod is the Nightmare Dragon, the Imaginary Dragon, Ankewelt. It can inspire thoughts in the brain to become reality. Its imaginary realm is placed in the physical world in a miraculous way. If Ankewelt announces something, such events will occur in the future without being distorted."

Klein suddenly frowned. If it wasn't for the fact that Justice Audrey was focused on listening to grisha talking, she definitely would've noticed his abnormality, even if he was covered by the thick gray fog.

It has a power similar to 0-08! just like what Grisha once told him before! There must be a connection. Klein leaned back in his chair and continued listening intently.

"Although I did not witness such events myself, I belive it is not wrong. At present, most of the dragons have suddenly fallen, almost all of them, causing various disasters. Ankewelt is the same. You should know already. But I am from the different eras and also have been wonder if Ankewelt has a plan to revive."

Isn't it because the lord of strom, the eternal blazing sun, and the God of wisdom save humans from the threat of giants and dragons? Was his information wrong? But If it was someone Mr. Fool trusted, it would definitely not be wrong! But why did all the dragons suddenly fall?

"Then why did all the dragons fall?" Audrey asked in confusion.

Hierophant glanced at The Fool before smiling back.

"The reason why the Ankewelt Dragon fallen out of all suddenly was because of the awakening of a person. I'm not sure what you call 'him' nowadays, but it was 'The Creator' "

Audrey nodded and pondered for a moment.

Klein, who was listening, also pondered.

Speaking of which, he had never asked Grisha about this before. When he woke up, he said that he immediately became a god. It wouldn't be strange if Grisha's vision fell. But why did the churches distort the history that had Grisha? Since the overlapping pathways... or was it because they woke up with their eyes wide open so Grisha fell? No, definitely not. What was it then..?

Klein smiled.

"Is the exchange over?"

Audrey nodded, raising the corner of her mouth slightly. "I'm very satisfied with the information."

Klein nodded before pulling everyone's connection back.

From the previous exchange, we learned that the gap in eras is also a problem. We should tell each other about their eras... Klein thought.

(The fool: If I tell each member about yall eras, there won't be any problems, right?)

(Evernight: yeah I don' think it's that important anyway but dude why do you ask just now??)

(The fool: I forgot)

(Sun: Of course)

(The fool: What about Huang Tao?)

(The fool: you there??)

(Evernight: He's already asleep)

(The fool: WHAT)

(Evernight: yeah i can wake him up tho)

(The fool: no...let me handle this)

(Evernight: OMG OMG OMG IM RECORDING DO IT DO IT DO IT)

The fool lightly tapped the head of the long table.

"Another thing i need to tell you is the era of the three members on that side," he said meaningfully.

Hearing what The Fool said, Alger who has been quite this whole time straightened his back and immediately paid attention.

"The Emperor was from 200 years ago, in the same era as the great emperor 'Roselle Gustav'." Klein raised his voice when talking about Roselle.

COUGH

That's not an necessary cough at all.. what is that Emperor like this again? Does he has some thing to do with intis and roselle Gustav..

"AHEM ...i - i'm really sorry about that. Yes, in the same era as Roselle Gustave. Ah, um, but we definitely have nothing to do with each other! Like, really! Trust me!"

Oh yes he do..

(The fool: SEE?? HuangTao can't even fucking handle when he's being mentioned)

(Evernight: LMFAO HE JUST JUMPED OUT WHEN YOU MENTIONED ROSELLE)

(The Great Emperor of this World: HEY YOU SAID THAT ON PURPOSE)

(The Fool: BECAUSE YOU WERE SLEEPING)

(The Great Emperor of the World: okay but I WAS SHOCKED!! Is it REALLY necessary to say "oh he in the same era as Roselle Gustav bla bla bla bls")

(The Fool: you're a great emperor that people all over the world respect. Don't you see the value of your own fame? if you don't I'LL USE IT)

(The Great Emperor of this World: EVIL GOD GO AWAY GO AWAY EVIL GOD)

This man is very sensitive to the name of Emperor Roselle Gustav, including the matter of Intis and Roselle's diary...

..Don't tell me

No, how could that be... No, Mr. Fool intended to collect Roselle's diary from the beginning...and with Mr. Fool's deal, this person couldn't be just an ordinary person. If this person wasn't a close associate of Emperor Roselle Gustav, then he could be... Roselle Gustav himself!! But could Roselle Gustav really be this dumb?? I don't think so.

Alger's face became more and more serious and serious, he frowned as he started to think further.

While Audrey and Alger were thinking along the same lines, Derick, who was sitting there, could only wonder and continue to memorize the potion formula.

But when Mr. Fool said another sentence, Derick froze.

"The other two members are from the second era or the era before the Forsaken land of gods was abandoned. It is known who this information means the most to."

...

Silence fell in the gray fog dimension for a long time. The hearts of the Tarot members who were not from different eras were beating wildly with excitement, shock, fear, and hope.

That meant there was still a chance...a chance to know why Our god abandoned us. Why did he let us suffer in this place? Why did he let us kill each other? Why did he abandon us? Derick's eyes were filled with emotion, his eyes widened. He wanted to find the answer about the city of silver, but he still chose to remain silent and not say anything more.

Until a gentle woman's voice broke the silence.

"Don't think about it too much. Even though we are from different eras, we are on par with you." The High Priestess spoke in a gentle, pleasant tone that made people follow her.

When Adrey came out of her reverie, she quickly nodded to the High Priestess.

Klein smiled slightly.

"Then let's continue."

.

..

When the meeting ended Klein slowly disconnected the three current Tarot members, leaving only the members at the other end of the table, who were from the world— no, from the same era as him. Silence filled the misty space for a moment before Roselle picke up his phone and shouted.

"First time being Evil God's Secret organization memberrrrrrrr, kinda nervoussss Secret meetin is so exciting. I feel like I'm some kind of boss from dark soul that everyone is afraid of." Roselle stretched lazily and put his feet up on the table, but was slapped down by Grisha. "Ouch!"

"Huang tao that was rude" Grisha said softly

"Yes, yes mama i won't do that again.."

Klein sighed and started to talk

"You DARE to speak.. you were asleep the ENTRIE meeting! and you even picked up your phone to SHIT N CHAT, This is on another level of disrespect!"

Roselle slammed the table. "HEY! WHAT RIGTH DO YOU HAVE TO SAY ANYTHING? YOU WERE TYPING WITH ME. Plus, when it's NOT your turn to talk, people should be quiet and listen carefully. AND ALSO YOU ARE NOT THE RULER OF THIS PLACE YOU JUST HAPPENED TO BE LUCKY TO BE HERE"

"Not a RULER??? OH YEAH?? YOU KNOW WHAT I CAN DO??"

"IMAGINE YOU FOUND SOMEONE'S WALLET ON THE FLOOR AND JUST SAID 'you know what? It's mine now' HOW ABOUT THAT"

Klein slammed the table. "SHUT UP! YOU'RE JUST A DUMB ASS HUANG TAO HOW DARE YOU TALK BACK TO MR. FOOL!" he shouted.

"YOU'RE THE ONE WHO SHUT UP! YOU'RE JUST A DUMB ASS ZHOU MINGRUI HOW DARE YOU SHOUTED AT THE GREAT EMPEROR" Roselle shouted back

"NO YOU SHUT UP!"

"NUH UH! YOU SHUT UP!"

"YOU SHUT UP FIRST!"

"NUH UH"

Amanisis used all six of her arms to slam the table

" CAN YOU BOTH SHUT THE FUCK UP"

causing the sound to double, and make the other two who was shouting fall silent.

Grisha sighed softly. "Come on guys, stop fighting! Let's talk about the information we have. Huang Tao, can you please tell us what was in the diary you just read?" Grisha gently

comforted everyone.

Rosell turned to look at Grisha, looking thoughtful for a moment before his face cleared. "Ohhhhhhhhhh, yeah I totall forgot about that." Roselle picked up a piece of paper from under the table and handed it to Grisha. "Here! I don't really read it much but I guess it's kinda important tho"

Grisha took the piece of paper and looked down at them in his hand before he chuckling dryly.

"I can't read Chinese..."

Chapter End Notes

i will update another chapter asap bc this chapter SUCKS and i want ppl to for get about it fastttttttt,,,,,,also ive been wantting to write some thing about medici more hehehehehehh i sware im so normal)

if any of the information are wrong, just know that its simply bc of the fuck ass google translation but i swear the information are from the novel im not just making it up yall have to trust me

i know there is a matilda is pregnant mentioned in this meeting on the novel but i can't really find a way to out it in..

Anyways if there's a mistake or anything in this chapter..please let me know cuz I feels like it's gonna be alot of them even tho I checked it like 2 times already

Thank you for reading!!

Chapter 6: red head

Chapter Notes

HI GUYS THERE'S ACTUALLY SOMEONE WHO PINCH ME ON TWITTER AND IT WORKS CUZ I FELT PRESSURE AND STRESSING OUT SO I WRITE IT!!! (In a good way ofc)

I KNOW IM SUPER LATE BUT IM NOT ABANDONING THIS FIC I SWEAR IT'S THE MID TERM WHO'S NOT LETTING ME DO IT

This chapter is focusing on medici cus I love him so much and that's all but it's kinda sucks idk

The same as always..

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm back in the real world! That was awesome! The secret organization was cool af

The Fool: You didn't say that when you were in the Sefirah Castle, YOU WERE SLEEPING!

The Great Emperor of this World: The feeling is different, YOU DON'TUNDERSTAND!

The Fool: SO WHO ON EARTH UNDERSTAND YOU

Sun: Come on now guys, don't fight, let's just say the first meeting went well.

Evernight: To be honest, just meeting you guys is enough for me to be happy. Even tho it's not in real life, it's still kinda cool!

Evernight: This is what it's like to meet friends online... really awesome

The Great Emperor of this World: No amani it's not at all. WE almost got exposed several times!

Evernight: you done that to your self! I did not got exposed at all boohoooo

The Fool: Yeah you did that to yourself.

Sun: I think At least no one really got expose at all! At least Huang Tao still managed to kept the secret!

The Great Emperor of this World: Big Brother Grisha is the only one I can really trust... YALL FAKE ASS WOULD NEVER!!

_____

The Fool: um..so I'm really worried about the Intis envoy thing ifykwim.. I think I'll have to find a way to contact some beyonders of my own sake.. Oh, and sell the characteristics

Evernight: The 5th epoch seems so busy ain't it??? As for me, besides answering the requests of believers and fighting, fighting, fighting, there's really nothing else to do SOOOOOOOOOOO BORINGGGGGGGGG

Evernight: I want to go back to our era.. My company will definitely go bankrupt if they don't have the bossssssssss ヽ (; ▽ ;) ノ!!

The Fool: Are you the manager of the company or something?

Evernight: No, im the owner

The Fool: SERIOUSLY??? SO YOU'RE SUPER RICH RICH??

The Great Emperor of this World: GASP

Evernight: Don't worry, if we really can go back, I'll give you 25% of the company to split.

The Fool: GASP

The Fool: I LOVE YOU

The Fool: @Sun GRISHA, WE'LL FIND A WAY BACK NOW.

Sun: huh?

The Great Emperor of this World: But wait, if Amani was still alive in the 5th epoch with Zhou...That means I won't get 25% of that company anytime soon

Sun: The fifth era and the second era are at least 3000 years apart. If the time in our era now runs parallel to the time in the era before we crossed over, I think Amani's company would have gone bankrupt already.

Evernight: WHAT????????

Sun: oh and even if we could really go back in time, as you can see, the world would have become like this because of the disaster too

Evernight: MY FUCK GOD???? WHAT THE HELL IS WRING WITH THIS WORLD I JUST WANTED TO GO BACK

Evernight: okay but at least if we can't go back we need an entertainment.

Evernight: HUANG TAO, aren't you the great emperor? Make REAL CELL PHONE! AND COMPUTER! TV! NINTENDO SWITCHES! X BOX! INTERNET!

The great emperor of this world: DO I LOOK LIKE AN ROSELLE AUTO-MAKING-THINGS GUSTAV TO YOU???

Evernight: YES! now go and make everything for the goddess NOW!

The great emperor of this world:
AHHAGAGAHAHHAAHAHHSHSUEIQKIQIQIWIQJSHSJXJXJKS

_____

The Fool: Well, I went to the secret gathering for beyonder shit and got an artifact that might be related to the true creator... Uh, and when I got back home, I went up to the Sefirah Castle and hope for some more information about "him", and also about Grisha.

Evernight: let me guess, the sefirah Castle fuckin exploded again?

The fool:But then I exploded.

The fool: close enough Amani

Evernight: WHAT

The fool: This time it was worse than the time I looked at the eternal blazing sun, although not as bad as the time I looked at Grisha. But hey, at least I got a free talisman form true creator!

The Great Emperor of the World: I think you really have a problem looking for death.

The Great Emperor of this World: do youvhave a death wish or something????

Evernight: fr

The Great Emperor of the World: so I just finished talking to you guys, and went to the library to find more information about the histor and anything like you guys told me to for about an hour, AND THEN ZHOU FUCK DIES AGAIN. WOW ZHOU WOWWWW

The Fool: I DIDN'T DIE OKAY??? SEFIRAH CASTLE PROTECT ME

The Great Emperor of the World: YOURE STILL DEAD. Seriously, Zhou. I HOPE SEFIRAH CASTLE EXPLODE ON YOU SO YOU CAN STOP LOOKING FOR DEATH

The Fool: STOP LOOKING FOR DEATH AND BE DEAD INSTEAD??? OK HUANGTAO YOU FAKE ASS FRIEND. This is all for the purpose of gathering information for Grisha!

Sun: but you don't have to go overboard. Even if Sefirah Castle can protect you, the pain of death is still bad, right?

The Great Emperor of the World: THAT'S WHAT IM SAYINGGGGGGGGGGGGGG!!

The Fool: fineeeeeeeeee I'll try to be careful.

_____

Sun: [Sent picture]

Sun: Sasir is crying while eating again, but this time Sasir brought Medici to eat together! Medici is a really big eater too (。^。^。) he put a lot of it in his mouth! Well, Even though he cried too.

The Fool: SEEEEEE??? I told you he was very happy to eat your food.

The Fool: by the way what on eart in in that dish.. A brain?? Pig brain???

Sun: Holubtsi from the Demon Cow Tribe.

The Fool: Isn't it..too burn???? Speaking of which, what did you even use for that? Were there any kitchen utensils or any tools for you to use back in the second epoch?

Sun: Huh? Oh, no, I just imagined it and used it! ꕥωꕥ

The Fool: ...What do you even mean by that?

Sun: It's just the ability of the spectator pathway, don't think too much about it!

The Fool: ...werid but okay, since the person who said it was you, and I don't know what else you could surprise me with anymore, so I'll just shut up

The Fool: But seriously, WHY IS IT SO BURNT???

Sun: um I don't know how to control the temperature of the fire, so I used the power of the Sun Pathway to cook it instead.

The Fool: ...

Evernight: Good job Grisha. Let that redhead eat a lot and lot and lot and die because of his fatass

Sun: Don't say that! He may be a bit rude sometimes, but he's a good person. He was so happy that I cooked for him.

Evernight: i don't like him he looks like a ginger...and ginger is bad What if he betrays Grisha!

The fool: what did ginger even do???

Evernight: nothing, I'm just making shit up

The Fool: He already proved his loyalty to Grisha by eating Grisha's food...

Evernight: ok fair

The Great Emperor of This World: Your qualities of becoming an angel by Grisha's side 1. Eat Grisha's food and won't die

Sun: Is it bad?

The fool: no it's not!

The great emperor of this world: But other than the Medici, I don't think anyone can stand eating it..

_____

The Fool: I hired a bodyguard, and she's a ghost

Evernight: is this the ghost radio or something

The Fool: No, she's probably a middle sequence of some pathways but her price is 1000 pounds... who can lend me some?

Evernight: Huang Tao, he's an emperor, worth and billions

The Great Emperor of this world: NO I DON'T HOW COULD I HAVE THAT MUCH MONEY???? Besides, I'm not even an emperor yet!!

Evernight: Oh really? SO DO PEOPLE'S TAXES DISAPPEARED IN TO THE GRAY FOG OF THE SEFIRAH CASTLE????

The Great Emperor of this world: I SAID,, IM NOT EVEN AN EMPEROR YET!!! HOW COULD I GET PEOPLE'S TAXES??? IM JUST A NOBLE

The Fool: Huang Taooooooooooooooooo.....I want 1000 poundddddddddddsssssssss.....

The Great Emperor of this world: NO!!

The Fool: useless, Miss Justice is much more useful than youuuuuuuuu!

The Great Emperor of this world: Oh yeah SORRY THAN IM IN THE DIFFERENT ERAS AND CAN'T LEND YOU THE MONEY THEN!

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: [sent pictures]

The Great Emperor of this World: do you think I have a chance with her???

The fool: fyi you have a lovely wife and many kids in the future

The Great Emperor of this World: is my wife her??

The Fool: no

The Great Emperor of this World: aw shucks

The Great Emperor of this World: but i still don't have a wife..at least for now! So ima hit it HARDDDDDD

The Fool: gosh you are hopeless

Evernight: hit it bro

The Great Emperor of this World: HELL YEAHHHHHH

_____

The fool: Shit, I almost died again

The Great Emperor of this World: You've only been alive for less than a week, Zhou...

The fool: Haha... But hey! at least I got the formula!

Sun: you can just ask me for that.. (／。＼)

The fool: Oh... I forgot, but this time I was attacked! I'm not looking for death like the other times, and also the envoy is now dead. There won't be much reason for me to die for a long time! I think

Evernight: No zhou, you're looking for death

The Great Emperor of this World: fr

Sun: please take care of yourself.

The fool: Ughhhhhh

———

Evernight: I'm tired of bringing misfortune to people. AGHHHHHHHHHHH Grishaaaaa, help meee ...

The Great Emperor of this World: What suddenly possessed you?

Evernight: If we can go back, let's form a band. Four people, all positions are complete.

The Great Emperor of this World: The 2nd epoch really can drive people crazy isn't it

Sun: I like singing! ^_^

Evernight: Oh, here comes the singer.

The Great Emperor of this World: wait Are you serious???

Evernight: Of course!

The Great Emperor of this World: HUH??

Evernight: Do you know how to play the guitar?

The Great Emperor of this World: I mean, I'm Chinese. I can basically do anything v (￣Д￣) v

Evernight: Oh, right. Asian, huh?

The Great Emperor of this World: I how to play it, but I've never really been on stage. Just practiced for maybe the opportunity. I heard that many girls likes when guys playing guitar.

Evernight: Then Zhou is the bass player, I'm the drummer!

The Great Emperor of this World: You??? The drummer??

Sun: Oh, right! Amani has six arms. She can play the drums easily!

Evernight: YOU GET ME GRISHA! I'll show the world my own special abilities MUHAHAHAHHAHAHAHA

The Great Emperor of this World: WHATTTTTTT THAT'S NOT FAIRRRRRR

Evernight: You're too weak for this cruel world ili bro

_____

The Fool: I thought my life was dangerous enough in Tingen, but wow, what the hell is going on? Why did Sherlock Moriarty have such a miserable life? Uh, fyi I'm going to explore underground. If I disappear, just know that i died everyone.

The Great Emperor of this World: Because your name is sucks and bring a misfortune

The Fool: STOP MAKING FUN OF MY NAME

Evernight: didn’ t you say "I will stop looking for death!" Yesterday???

The Fool: wowwwwww who said thatttttt must be a really nice person!

Evernight: oh you son of a

_____

The Fool: SHITSHISTSHSISTSHSISTS THERE'S SNAKE EVERYHERE SHIT SHSITS SHSISTS HELEPELELELEPELL

Sun: Zhou?

The Great Emperor of this World: Special Challenge for Zhou: Don't type some shit and then gone disappear (already failed)

Evernight: MOTHER FUCKER

Evernight: ZHOU I SWEAR TO GOD

The Fool: I'm okay!

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh shit, he still alive this time

Evernight: Oh for fuck sake

The Fool: WHO DO YOU GUYS EVEN THINK I AM?? DO YOU THINK I ALWAYS CAUSING TROUBLE AND DIGGING MY OWN HOLE??

The Great Emperor of this World: yes

Evernight : yeah

Sun: kinda? But I know you won't die

The Great Emperor of this World: That's literally what you are

The Fool: Oh my god

The Great Emperor of this World: What?

The Fool: um

The fool: The place I'm in right now is...

The Fool: [Sent a picture]

Sun: Ancient place?

Evernight: Haunted house?

The Fool: Uh, it should be an ancient site from the 4th epoch.

The fool: WHAT DO YOU MEAN HAUNTED HOUSE??

Evernight: kinda looks like it

The Great Emperor of this World: 4th epoch? The mysterious one? The one they said was dangerous?

The Fool: that one

The Great Emperor of this World: GO

The Fool: yeah i will. even though I'm a little scared, there's still a beautiful miss ghost by my side, so it shouldn't be a problem.

The Great Emperor of the World: Miss Ghost!!?!?!?!?!?!??!?! Smash...

Evernight: Ghost?????

Evernight: Wait, Huang Tao what did you just say?

The Fool: She's the bodyguard I hired

Sun: sequence5 chained pathways?

The Fool: Uhm...maybe idk?

The Fool: [Sent a picture]

The Great Emperor of the World: What's special about that wall? Why are you taking a picture of it?

The Great Emperor of this World: I can't see anything

The Great Emperor of this World: oh shit I'm I losing my mind????

Evernight: nah you're good. I can't see anything either

The Great Emperor of this World: Or may be WE BOTH LOSING OUR MIND??

Evernight: WHAT NO

The Fool: dude im taking pictures of miss Bodyguard

Evernight: ohhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh

The Fool: Wait, why can't I take a picture of her!?

Evernight: I mean If she's a ghost, she shouldn't be able to take a picture of her, right?

The Fool: But there are a lot of creepypastas on the internet! The shutter can capture ghosts i saw them with my own eyes!

Evernight: Chronically online ass

The Fool: it's KEYBOARD WARRIORS

The Great Emperor of the World: must be so proud of yourself.

The Fool: Of course I am ♪ (´ε ` *)

Sun: Be careful, that place looks quite dangerous.

The Fool: I'll take a picture and update you. So don't worry.

Sun: mhm (´・∀・｀)

The fool: [Sent a picture]

The fool: Uh... Amani?

Evernight: WHATTTTTTT That's me?

The great emperor of this world: goth mommy....

Evernight: Huang Tao shut the fuck up

Evernight: but DANG maybe I really am the goddess

The fool: YOU DON'T TRUST ME??

The fool: okay forget it. the 7 main churches have changed to using symbols instead..

The Fool: are the people who built them blaspheme? No, maybe they're your allies?

The fool: Speaking of which, why did they all change to using symbols instead?

Evernight: who even built these thing???

The fool: Oh, I'm not sure either, but Miss Bodyguard said it was the Tudor Dynasty.

The great emperor of this world: TUDOR?????

The fool: There's trunsoest too.

The great emperor of this world: WHAT?????

The Fool: yeah...my reaction was kinda similar to yours.

Evernight: I don't know any of them.. It's like watching a ghost hunting live or something, except there's a ghost floating next to you

Sun: Me too..

_____

The Fool: Earth Mother

The Fool: [Send a picture]

Sun: Isn't that giant king's wife? She's promoted to rank 0?

Evernight: OMEBELA?????????

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait??? Do you guys know her? Wasn't she a god from the start????

Sun: No, she's sequence2 right now. I'm a little surprised that she's still alive until then. The situation with the ancient gods was quite tense.

The Great Emperor of this World: Wow, so I have big ass connections then???

The Fool: We already had big ass connections since we met Amani.

Evernight: Praise me I'm the lady (o≧▽ ゜) o

The Fool: praise the lady

The Fool: But like, it's not strange that the gods have been alive since that epoch right? I mean, Even Amani is still alive.

Sun: that's true

The Great Emperor of this World: dayum she's a baddie

Evernight: frrrrrrr If she didn't have a husband, she would have been courting her..

Sun: Her husband is already gone

Evernight: I don't like straight girls.

The Great Emperor of the World: Amani, are you a Casanova gurl or something???

Evernight: :pppppp

_____

The Fool: Update: There are more doors with statues

The Great Emperor of the World: Send it send it send it send it

Evernight: SEND ITTTT

The Fool: [Send image]

The Fool: lord of strom

The Great Emperor of this World: STROMYWINDY

The Great Emperor of this World: mister scarry kun cool is as hell

Evernight: I hate that guy's beard so much.

_____

The Fool: [Send image]

The Fool: eternal blazing sun

The Great Emperor of the World: OH OH OH HERE HE IS!! The key to unlocking the secret of Brother Grisha's identity! They're on the same pathway!

The Fool: That's right!

Evernight: i don't think that The statue will be the key tho

Sun: Everything has its own reason.

Sun: This statue might tell us a lot of things.

Evernight: Here we go again with the grisha philosophical rambling daily

Sun: (* ` I´*)

Evernight: Okay, okay. I'm sorry.

_____

The fool: [Send a picture]

The fool: God of combat, i think

Sun: that's Omebela's son!

Evernight: OMEBELA'S SON!!!!

Evernight: shiiiiii we type them at the same time!!

Sun: (* ^ ▽ ^ *)

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, so does that mean both the mother and the son are true gods? Or am i missing something i don't understand

Sun: According to the information we have, that's right

Sun: This information is very useful for the situation on the second era side. Thank you, Zhou.

The fool: i mean..no problem?

The fool: I'm just here to hunting ghosts.

Evernight: LMFAOOOOO

_____

The fool: Knowledge and wisdom

The fool: [Sent picture]

Evernight: his face is wrinkled.

The Great Emperor of the World: cool asf, this is the ideal wizard. A big fan. 10 outta ten

The Great Emperor of the World: Speaking of which, where's the steam and machinery? Where's his statue? I haven't seen it yet??

The fool: It seems like there aren't any.

The Great Emperor of the World: WHAT WHY

The Great Emperor of the World: WHA??? DID I ACCIDENTLY ENDED UP IN SHITTY POOR AS FUCK CHURCH????

The fool: Relax buddy, you're the Great Emperor after all.

The Great Emperor of the World: That's ture...

Evernight: But since Grisha and I don't know that guy, your church might really be a shitty church

The Great Emperor of the World: WHY ARE YOU CUTTING OFF MY HOPE????

_____

The fool: The room on the right is in ruins, I'm walking to the left.

Sun: Be careful, Zhou.

Great Emperor of the World: ouhhhhh I'm so excited

Sun: How is it? @The Fool

The fool: Oh.

The fool: Oh shit

Evernight: Zhou?

The Great Emperor of the World: Oh my god, stop just typing shit and disappearrrrrrrrrrr

The Great Emperor of the World: Zhou special Challenge: Failed again

The Great Emperor of the World: Wait, he isn't going to die, is he??

Evernight: ...Don't make it sound like an omen.

"Run!!" Klein quickly put his phone in his pocket and shouted, stomping with full force. The target was the door of the main hall behind.

The bodyguard quickly followed Klein closely. Both of their eyes began to notice that the lantern light was getting dimmer and dimmer, and the darkness was getting closer.

thudd, thud, thud

Klein ran with all his might without saving his strength. The narrower the lantern light, the tighter his chest became, making it harder to breathe.

Thud, thud, thud

The shadows around him expanded terrifyingly. Their colors were so intense that they looked like empty space. The moment the lantern was completely dimmed, there were still several meters between him and the door.

He had to jump out now, or it would be too late!

As Klein was about to roll, a deep and mysterious voice rang out.

"You..."

But klein did not hesitate. Quickly jumped and rolled out of the door frame in an instant.

Huff, huff...

Klein breathed heavily, holding the lantern that had returned to normal. The tightness in his chest began to ease. Mr. Azik's copper whistle began to return to normal again.

Is that the voice of the sealed entity inside? We haven't been corroded yet, right? What exactly is inside?

Klein turned back to see the bodyguard looking back into the door frame with an extremely shocked expression, and said in a low voice, "Evil spirit..."

Evil spirit! Don't tell me it's following us!? He quickly turned back to look at the way he had just left. When his gaze fell into the pitch-black corridor, he felt a cold gaze staring back at him deep down to his medulla

"Interesting"

A deep and resonant voice made Klein stop immediately and he took a few steps back before he heard the sound of metal hitting the floor coming from inside... No, that was the sound of footsteps? Isn't it was an evil spirit..? Why were there a sound of walking?

Klein was ready to take the danger and run at any moment, while the bodyguard slowly retreated bit by bit.

As the footsteps got closer, the pitch-black corridor was gradually lit up by mysterious fires ball floating in midair, revealing a handsome man with a face covered in what looked like blood, a transparent body, a large torso, wearing black armor, and long, blinding red hair, with a wicked smile.

Klein suddenly sensed the danger and decided to run away. The phone in his pocket kept ringing softly, probably because his friends were worried.

But if he didn't run away now, he wouldn't make it!

Miss bodyguard retreated from the door, while Klein turned his head away fully and prepared to run away.

Ding!

...Wait a minute.

long red hair, black armor, handsome face...that's remind me of someone..

Medici???

_____

The Great Emperor of the World: Wait, wait, wait, I'm starting to lose track. So the evil spirit in the underground or what ever is MEDICI??? THE RED HEAD???

Evernight: Kill that redhead! I knew it! I knew it was evil!

Sun: Stop being prejudiced against redheads!

Evernight: No way! He betrayed you, Grisha!

Sun: We don't even know about that yet.

The Fool: Grisha, are you with Medici right now? In the 2th epoch I mean

Sun: Yes, he is polishing his own sword.

Great Emperor of the World: ...Why does it sounds...what ever

The Fool: it's does sounds really weird... No, that's not the point!

Sun: i just been thinking..If the past has an effect on the future, then Medici at that time should have known Zhou and not attacked him, right?

The fool: RIGHT Can you go to Medici and tell him about me? ASAP!!!

Sun: I will!

The Fool: THANKYOU! URGENT!!!

Great Emperor of the World: Wait, what? Why did you understand so quickly? I don't get it.

The fool: to be honest, I don't. BUT THIS MIGHT HELP ME RN

Evernight: KILL THE RED HEAD!

The Fool: WE WON'T KILL THE RED HEAD, and I can't kill him either! THAT'S SEQUENCE 1 WE'RE TALKING ABOUT.

Evernight: YOU'RE THE FOOL YOU CAN DO IT

The Fool: HELL NO I DON'T

Sun: @The Fool, should there be a secret code for communication between you and Medici?

The Fool: WDYM

Sun: A secret code that when one person speaks, the other person will know immediately or something like that.

The Fool: That's really is a great idea, Grisha. But right now, I'm standing FACE TO FACE with Medici. although he can't do anything to me, he's still dangerous I don't want to miss the chance to contact him, so hurry up!!!

Sun: understood!

The Great Emperor of the World: Are you still standing face to face with that guy???

The Fool: I can't help it! If i run away, I'll miss the opportunity to contact him forever!

The Great Emperor of this World: DUDE, THAT DOESN'T EVEN MAKE SENSE???? YOU CAN JUST WALK BACK TO THE BASEMENT WHENEVER YOU WANTED TO

The fool: dude i got some big ass connections and I need to use them

The fool: also i was planing on bombing this place

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT THE FUCK

The Great Emperor of this World: Then according to your logic, if I shamelessly walk to the Night Church and strip or break dance, no one will stop me then!

Evernight: gtfo

The Great Emperor of this World: SHUT UP IM TRYNA DO SOME SHIT HERE

Evernight: OH UR TRYNA FIGHT? I'm an angel now, I can kill you in less than TWO SECONDS

The Great Emperor of this World: #stoptheviolence

Evernight: Yeah! I'm violent maniacs, watch out bitch

The Great Emperor of this World: GRISHAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Evernight: calling your mama now? LOSER

The Great Emperor of this World: @Sun

Evernight: ok stop im sorryy

The Fool: @Sun, are you back yet!!

Sun: Done!

The Fool: Cool! What's the code

Sun: between Barbie and Oppenheimer which is better?

Sun: And Medici will tell you, Barbie is obviously better.

The Fool: ..

The Fool: What do you have against Barbie?

Sun: Im a big fan (^━^)

The Great Emperor of the World: Doesn't match your image at all.

The Great Emperor of this World: But yeah I can tell

Sun: Is that so?

Evernight: it is so

The Great Emperor of the World: yes

Evernight: so do you have something against Oppenheimer then

Sun: No, I just thought it was a great question. Especially when most of you guys don't know anything much about chemistry or stuff I'd like to ask

Evernight: ow

Evernight: is this your way to call me stupid

The Great Emperor of this World: hey but i know stuff like that tho!

Sun: Really?

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah!

Sun: i never knew HuangTao into stuff like this (o´▽`o)ﾉ

Evernight: so now im stupiding alone. thanks Huang tao

Sun: im not calling you stupid

Evernight: I know you're not. You're sweet and we love you

The Great Emperor of this World: off topic but is Zhou still alive or???

Evernight: Oh yeah I forgot about him

Sun: oh

Evernight: ZHOU!

———

Klein sighed and looked up from his phone.

"Which is better, Barbie or Oppenheimer.."

The expression of the demon spirit who suspected that it was Medici changed from doubtful to astonished.

So it really is Medici, huh... But strangely, even though I played with my phone for minutes in front of him, he didn't do anything, didn't get irritated, didn't say anything. Seeing his red hair, I thought he would be the type of person who got hot-headed easily, but it seems that he wasn't... Grisha taught him well, praising the mister gentle Grisha!

"Kek, Barbie is obviously better, isn't it, Zhou Mingrui?" Medici sneered slightly.

Klein frowned slightly.

You're acting disrespectful, sir. I'm your boss's acquaintance!

"It's Sherlock Moriarty now."

Before the mud-like stain on the demon spirit's face opened into a mouth and made a sound,

"Why don't we just kill this little fortune teller? We'll take his body and escape, so I can be separated from you. I'm sick of listening to your beloved lord's stories." The mouth on the left spoke.

The mouth!? There are many people in one body... are they fused into one?

"Heh, even though you already know that you can't do that, you still insist on instigating. Even though he's just a small fortune teller of the sequence8, he's still the Lord's dearest friend. Even though he haven't even shown his face since the second epoch, wouldn't it be better to find a way to unseal it with the only option?" Medici replied his left mouth with a chuckle

The Lord's dearest friend? That's not wrong, but my identity... Miss Bodyguard will...

Klein turned to his left and saw Miss Bodyguard standing looking at him with a trembling face, with an expression that seemed to say, 'Explain it now!'

ha.. I'll explain it to you later miss

Medici changed his stance to cross his arms. "So, What's the problem? You're just a little small fortune teller sequence 8 right now. So why did you run towards me? No, judging from how you ran away from me earlier, you probably didn't know it was me. What a coincidence! What do you want? A fragment of my soul? Unsealing me? Or do you want me to help you enter the dreams of the person you hate? Of course I can't. I'm sealed."

You're really good at sarcasm, man. What's your problem?

No, calm down. If it's Medici who's been with Grisha since the second epoch, he must have a lot of information. If that's the case, then it's like we've gotten a huge source of information for free! Finding information about Grisha's identity won't be beyond our ability anymore!

The right mouth moved and said, "Wouldn't it be better to just kill him?"

The right mouth!??? Is this some kind of 3in1 shampoo??

"Is Grisha still alive now?" Klein asked.

"Grisha? You're calling him that so casually. But you don't know anything abouthis state? You want to impersonate him?"

crap... I really don't know. Why would I impersonate myself! This is to help you dearest lord you know???

"The situation you understand is not the same as the current reality."

"Oh yeah? So you want the information aren’ t I right? Whatever. Of course, there must be something to exchange. But what can a little fortune teller like you do? Perform magic show? Divine my future?" Medici sneered, clearly looking down on Klein.

Wow, this guy is really annoying. I really want to punch him in the mouth

Although klein didn't want to reveal the phone to anyone, since the other party was a sequence1 angel who knew Grisha and was sealed, he was just a chick in the other party's hands.

Hehe, mister medici.. too bad but I KNOW YOURE A SIMP

Klein smirked and took out his phone to show Medici. "How about a chance to contact your lord in the past again?"

"You might already know how this works from you dearest lord, or do you want me to re-telling you again?"

Suddenly... Klein felt like he saw a dog ears and a tail growing out of Medici.

..what

Medici let out a soft voice.

"Hand me it... hand me that phone..."

"..Huh?"

"HAND ME THE GOD DAMN PHONE!!! MY LORD, I AM HERE FOR YOU!!!!!"

_____

The fool: MY LORD!!!

The great emperor of this world: ????

The great emperor of this world: What???? What happened? You got killed!?

Evernight: Are you saying that.. MY DEAR ZHOU DID YOU GOT KIDNAPPED

The fool: why is there's a fly in here it's so annoying

The great emperor of this world: WHA??? YOU JERK

Evernight: Oh my god,Zhou! People are worried about you!

The fool: MI LORD???

The fool: no you're not?

The fool: Amanises then, long time no see

Evernight: what?

The great emperor of this world: What are you talking about??

The great emperor of this world: Shit

The great emperor of this world: Amani... I think Zhou must have been coruppted by the red-haired evil spirit...

Evernight: !!!!!!!

Evernight: You LITTLE SHIT... HOW DARE YOU DO THIS TO MY BELOVED ZHOU???? I KNEW IT. I KNEW THOSE RED HAIR ARE EVIL. I'LL FOLLOW YOU TO HELL. I'L HUNT YOU FDOWN AND KILLS YOU HUNDREDS AND THOUSAND TIME BITCH

The Fool: Huh? What are you talking about?

Sun: Medici?

The Fool: MY LORD!

Evernight: GRISHA! ZHOU HAS BEEN CORUPPTED BY THE RAD HAIR LITTLE SHIT

The Great Emperor of the World: Why did this happen... No way Zhou! WHAT ABOUT THE SECRET ORGANIZATION! I FINALLY GOT TO BE THE COOLEST EMPEROR AND YOU DIED ON ME???

The Fool: What are you all corroding??? If you mean Zhou Mingrui,he literally stand by and watch me

The Great Emperor of the World: Don't lie, you liar!! Did you possess Zhou? SPIT HIM OUT

Sun: Everyone calm down, this might really be Medici.

The Great Emperor of the World: LAIR!! SPIRIT CAN TOUCH THINGS LIKE PHONE

The Fool: What kind of logic are you using?

Evernight: KILL THE RED HEAD LITTLE SHIT!!!

Sun: It doesn't work like that at all!

Sun: Medici, is that you?

The fool: My Lord! it's me.

Sun: Nice to meet you again, even with this phone as a medium.

The fool: It's an honor of me.

Sun: No need to bow your head in real life, I'm afraid I won't be alive for thousands of years later hm? Ah, the deeper reason, I don't have to tell you, or the information will be dangerous to the other two.

Evernight: ???how do you know he bow his head in real life

The fool: No, My lord. You are still alive, part of it is in Sasir, and the other part is reborn as the sequence 0 of the Hangman Pathways your Majesty.

Sun: The reason?

The fool: Harbergen, Leodero, Augustus, the three archangels are the ones who betrayed you.

Sun: We now only have you and sasir as our archangels, and i have no idea who they are. (-。-;)

The fool: it's truly understandable, my lord.

Sun: The true creator, is that what they call him?

The fool: Yes, that's what they call him

Sun: the savior turned into the destroyer. What a disappointed of me

The Fool: It's not you, my lord. It's all those damn idiots's fault.

Sun: No need to deny yourself, i understand.

Sun: What caused you to become like this?

The Fool: Someone who was about to be sequence 0 the wanted my life and got it with the help of Amon and Adam, your future sons, my lord.

Sun: Amon and Adam? Not Adam and Eve?

The Fool: My Lord, Amon is your son, not daughter

Sun: Then why not adam and steve?

The Great Emperor of the World: I thought I would keep my mouth shut, but did you get infected with Zhou's naming sense?

Evernight: Shhhhhhhh, Huang Tao An old lover who I haven't seen in a thousand years is meeting again! You're killin the moods!!!!!

The Fool: ????????

Sun: Not a lover he's Medici!

Evernight: Whatever! Give me back my Zhou!

Sun: Medici, even though i don't know what will truly happen to me in the future, I am are glad to see you again, my most loyal servant.

The Fool: it's my honor, my lord

The Fool: um.. my lord

Sun: ?

Sun: Oh

Sun: Good boy!

Sun: Thank you for your help (。uωu)♪

Evernight: ....?????

The Great Emperor of the World: EWWWWWW you guys are talking like this?

Sun: mhm! why?

The Great Emperor of the World: .. Uhm.

Evernight: Uhm

Sun: Amani and Huang Tao are also good boy! And girl!

Sun: Zhou too!

The Great Emperor of the World: ARE YOU CALLING ME A DOG

Evernight: I'm getting goosebumps

Evernight: wait no I'm already a dog. Why should I be

Evernight: Woof! Woof!

Sun: I didn't mean it like that..?

Sun: But I like dogs too!(^.^)

The Great Emperor of this World: NO I DO NOT WANT TO BE A DOG

The Great Emperor of this World: Speaking of which, where did this Medici go?

Evernight: Isn't it good that he disappeared?

Sun: [Sent a picture]

Sun: What color of collar do you want?

The Great Emperor of this World: NO I DON'T WANT A COLLAR

Evernight: Red

Sun: Then zhou got the blue one!

The Great Emperor of this World: Can we focusing on the previous point first????

The Great Emperor of this World: @Sun I want black

Sun: Okay (^∇^)

Evernight: I just realized we figured everything about grisha identity out..really fast and easily because of that red head

Evernight: too easy to be exact.

the Great Emperor of this World: ikr??? It's feels kinda weird

The Great Emperor of this World: but if the past effects the future, does that mean we can't change anything? Cuz like, the future is like that? Grisha is losing his mind.

Sun: maybe it's already has been change.

Evernight: I don't like this

The Fool: [Sent a picture]

The Fool: [Sent a picture]

The Fool: [Sent a picture]

The Fool: I came out of the underground, but I took a picture of Medici after talking to you.

The Fool: this 3000~years old man be acting like a young girl talking to her boyfriend and doesn't care about his handsome face and the damn big body of his at all.

Evernight: he looks like a dog

The Great Emperor of this World: simp

The Fool: He in fact is a simp

___

Chapter End Notes

heres your 6000 words count chapter! I know it's not that long but heyyyyyyyyyy

Also it is late because my attention spend is NOT fine at all.. like, I write 2 sentences. And then boom I get out of the app and playing something else BUT I SWEAR I TRIED

I'm also not Great with describing part..I hope it's not too bad..

Also sorry if i don't replied your comments
im a very shy person and i don't know how to do it BUT I REALLY APPRECIATE ALL YOURS COMMENTS. IT MADE ME FEELS LIKE I SHOULD CONTINUE WRITING!!! Fyi Next chapter we will continue will only have chatting and will continue to storyline

THANKYOU FOR READING AND I HOPE YOU LIKE IT (and sorry if you don't꧁꧂)

Chapter 7: there's more??

Chapter Notes

HI GUYS IM LATE AGAIN BUT NOT THAT LATE THIS TIME!!

soooo im speedruning for the pace cuz were on book2 for 4 chapter already and i did't plan for this fic to be that long in case i burntout TT

i skiped out many tarot gat, but yall still getting the chat skneaky peak!

other two misterous member will be mentioned in this chapter..i wonder who they could be

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The Fool: this is not funny at all

The Great Emperor of the World: Wow, what a great way to open the chapter!

The Fool: EVERYTHING FUCKING SUCKS

The Great Emperor of the World: Heyyyyyyy atleast we finally solved the mysterious of our Bigbro Grisha's identity very easily! Shouldn't you be happy???

The Fool: not at all

The Great Emperor of this World: bro you've literally risked your life for Grisha so many times.

The Fool: yeah im happy but NOT THIS WAY

Evernight: Come on, lil zhou it's not that bad

The Fool: It's been THAT bad since I let Medici talk to Grisha RIGHT THERE and then just stood there watching! Miss Bodyguard was shaking like she was POSSESSED BY A GHOST!! And after I came back, I HAD TO TRY MY MY BEST TO EXPLAINTO HER ABOUTALL THE SHIT SHE JUST SEE AND HEAR i TRIED to make excuses for AGES,

that I was just an acquaintance of his boss and NOT the ancien scary god BUT SHE DIDN'T BELIEVE ME now she's very suspicious of me

The Fool: I felt like I just lost a good connections for my little life..

Evernight: Ain't she a ghost already? How could she be possessed by a ghost?

The Fool: THAT'S THE DANM POINT!!! SHE SCARED AS HELL SHE SEEM LIKE SHE BOTTA SHIT HER PANTS

Sun: I'm more surprised that she haven't run away from you yet!(((・ ・;)

The Fool: She's such a good person for not extorting my money... I feel so guilty

The Great Emperor of this World: i mean lmao who on earth would know angle's boss??? And angle's boss can only mean a god

The Great Emperor of this World: so It's your fault

The Fool: **It's all Medici's fault

The Great Emperor of this World: You still finding a reason to link that guy to it??? are yall starting a medici hate club now?

The Fool: she must be so afraid of Medici that she's also afraid of me! He's Sequence1! how could she not be afraid?

Evernight: yes...good job zhou, we'l need to start blaming all the red-headed bastard for it and start the hate club..

Sun: I think the main reason she's afraid of you isn't because she's afraid of Medici. But she was more afraid that the person who hired her would be an ancient monster from the 2nd epoch

The Fool: Oh

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh

The Great Emperor of this World: LMFAOOOOOOOOO OLD ASS

The Fool: SHUT UP YOU'RE LITERALLY 200 YEAROLDS

The Great Emperor of this World: NUH UHHHHHH

The Fool: I woke up in the middle of the night like

The Fool: Miss Bodyguard looked at me like this

The Fool: [Send a picture]

Evernight: WHY ARE YOU SENDING ME THIS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT??

The Fool: Oh shit I thought you were asleep

Evernight: I'm literally on sleepless Pathway

Evernight: Also I'm an angel

The Fool: I forget that sometimes..

Thr Fool: So you're not sleeping at all?

Evernight: well I mean I sleep a little to maintain my humanity But it's just not necessary.

The Fool: you're strong as hell amani..if it were me, I would have died.

The fool: I love sleeping

Sun: Don't forget to preserve your humanity, Amani.

Evernight: Oh shit Grisha jump scare

Sun: ᶜ(^. .^ᶜ)ɔ

Evernight: AWWWWWWWW WHERE DID YOU FIND THATTTTTT THAT'S SO CUTEEEEEEE

Evernight: Speaking of which, you DON'T sleep too aren't you?

Sun: well, I also sleep to preserve my humanity! It's just that I don't sleep because it's not necessary. I'm a god now^_^

Evernight: DID YOU JUST PULLED OUT CTRL C+CTRL V ON ME

Sun: of course not! This is a phone not a computer

Evernight: Are you provoking me?

Sun: More importantly, look at this. Isn't it cute?

Sun: [Sent picture]

Evernight: ..so you're not sleeping because these two idiots are resting on your lap

Sun: ^_^

Evernight: Speaking of which, isn't Sasir you? Why is he resting on your lap

Sun: He also needs love!

Evernight: AND WHY ARE YOU RAISING THEM???

_____

Sun: Amani, I think we should start implementing the plan.

Evernight: ??????

Evernight: That fast?????

Sun: mhm, I don't really want to rush, but from the information I have, it wouldn't be a waste to hurry.

Sun: I'll go meet you soon

The Great Emperor of this World: OMGGGGGG ARE YALL MEETING UP??????

Sun: yeah! from my current coordinates, it shouldn't take me that long to travel (^.^)

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU MEAN WITH BARE FOOT???? Or did you invent something cool like a M-263 motorcycle?

Evernight: Are you going to ride a Medici to me??

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DOES THAT EVEN MEAN

Evernight: idk maybe he'll turn into a motorcycle can let grisha ride him I guess?

The Great Emperor of this World: oh i thought it was another thing

Evernight: get you dirty ass outta here dude

Sun: It's not like that guys

Sun: well, as you know I possess the marauder pathways, it can steal distance(^ ω ^)

Evernight: what does that mean

The Great Emperor of this World: HUH?????

The Great Emperor of this World: D DD D D D DOES THAT MEAN YOU CAN TELEPORT?????????

Sun: Not as much as you think it is! There's The specific pathway that can actually teleport and much more effective than this! The Apprentice path

The Great Emperor of this World: WHATTTTTTT

The Great Emperor of this World: The Sefirah-connect-so-good-bla-bla shit you're talking about???

Sun: mhm

The Great Emperor of this World: THEN WHY DIDN'T YOU TELL ME THAT SOONER!!

Sun: well, Back then you were the one who said the paragon pathway was cool and wanted to be the emperor who invented things.. Plus, the paragon pathway really helps with memory and knowledge.

Sun: I thought you seemed to like it..｡ﾉ へ ｡)

The Great Emperor of this World: Isn't teleportation obviously cooler!

Sun: I'm sorry

The Fool: YYOU DARE TO MAKE GRISHA CRY!!???? IVE BEEN RAISING AND CARING GRISHE LIKE MY OQN CHILD FOR SO LONG AND HE NEVER EVEN CRIED!! HOW DARE YOU

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU DID NOT RAISE HIM

Evernight: HUANG TAO YOU EVIL SON OF A BASTARD

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, wait, wait, wait, I'm sorry Grisha, I didn't mean to!

Evernight: MOTHER FUCKER DOGSHIT

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DID I DO????????

Sun: I haven't cried yet, everyone please calm down - -;

Evernight: tsk I was about to kill Huang Tao ...

The Great Emperor of this World: SO YOU WANTED TO KILL ME??

Sun: Well, Don't forget our plan! @Evernight

Evernight: Of course I won't forget the prince on the white horse came to help!

Evernight: By the way, where have you been all day? @The fool

The fool: Oh

The fool: [Sent picture]

The fool: New member of our evil organization, "The World"!

The Great Emperor of this World: !?!?!?!?!?

Evernight: HUH

Sun: That's great^^ this organization is growing slowly and steadily

Evernight: dang We should develop a secret agent organization to fight against the governments and evil gods from all over the world!

The Great Emperor of this World: great effort comes great responsibility..

The Great Emperor of this World: Damn.. that's line is cold af

Sun: it's actually 'great power comes with great responsibility'

The Great Emperor of this World: close enough!

Evernight: you're so stupid.

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY

Evernight: Why? got aproblem?

The Great Emperor of this World: Nothing sis

The Fool: um everyone?

The Fool: Sorry to crush your hopes.

The Fool: "The World" is actually me..

The Fool: Wait a minute. I think I should go back to the real world. My spiritual energy is almost gone.

The Great Emperor of this World: ...bro you can't just drop a bomb on us and ran away

Sun: ?

Evernight: ???

———

The Fool: Don't forget about the gathering!

Evernight: Looking forward to it!

Great Emperor of this World: That's right. Everyone wants to meet Mr. fool dearest BLESSED

Great Emperor of this World: What's his name? Hmmmmmmmm..Oh! it's Mr. World. What a MYSTERIOUS code name

The Fool: Huang Tao shut updpppppppppppppppp

-

Great Emperor of this World: So that's why you left the chair at the end of the table. I thought you were saving it for your girlfriends or something

The Fool: just so you know I'm not like you

Great Emperor of this World: HEY!

-

The Great Emperor of this World: Hello viewer! I'm Roselle Huangtao Gustav! This is my live reaction to reading my own diary!

Evernight: Cool. Now you can stop foing the beatboxing shi

The Great Emperor of this World: damn clam down ma'am!

The Great Emperor of this World: gurl what's your problem with beatboxing??

-

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm really going to have a child... Bernadette, Bonova, Ciel... What a cute name(´TωT`)

Evernight: Three children? DAWG your strongggggg

The Great Emperor of this World: Hehe, I'm so confident in my magic wand.

The Fool: Please stop saying such freaky thing in MY meetings. It's making me want to kill myself

-

The Great Emperor of this World: LMFAOAKAKKAKAKAKAOAOAOKAA IM DYINDGDGDGDGGDGDGDGS

The Great Emperor of this World: *very cool voice* I want to exchange with Lord The Fool....MY ASSSSSSSS LMFAOAOAOAOAOAOOA

Evernight: LOOK AT GRISHA FACES DAWGGGGGGG HOW COULD HE KEEP UP WITH THAT

The Fool: SHUT UPPPPPPDPDODOOEPWOWOQ

-

Evernight: lil Sun is soooooo cute, my boiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!!!

The Fool: Don't touch my son...

Evernight: you stole Grisha's son

The Fool: *Grisha abandoned him and I raised him.

Sun: I didn't mean to abandon him TT

-

The Great Emperor of this World: The contents of this diary are so interesting.

The Great Emperor of this World: IM A GOD TOO

Evernight: WHAT

The Great Emperor of this World: Heh heh, you're no longer better than me bitch

Evernight: NOOOOOOOO!!!

Evernight: But I also want to knowy ...Translate and send it to me. I'm tired of hearing Zhou acting mysterious.

The Fool: Can you wait a minute? The gatherinh is about to be closed

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, wait for me to copy it and paste.

Sun: Amani Mr. world is calling you!

Evernight: Zhou, are you teasing me?

The Fool: Hey hey everyone, look up. I'm about to close the meeting

Sun: Huang Tao get up!

The Great Emperor of this World: huhuhhuguhuhuhuh

-

Evernight: [sent video]

Evernight: Leaked video of the Great Emperor Huang Tao Gustav not respecting the chairman of the ceremony.

The Great Emperor of this World: IVE BEEN TYPING THE DAMN DIARY FOR YOU OKAY????

The Great Emperor of this World: AND WHERE ON EARTH DID YOU FIND TIME TO RECORD THIS

Evernight: Why do you think I have multiple arms lil bro

The Great Emperor of the World: BRO

Sun: Huang Tao, can you give me the contents of the diary?

The Great Emperor of this World: okay wait

The Great Emperor of this World: April 20th, i joined the gathering of the ancient secret organization again! Although each member looks cool, i know they're are actually weak and useless as hell. NOBODY can compare to my gng at all! Amani, Lilith, Farbauti, Grisha, and Zhou are all true gods! Including me in the future! These idiots don't know that the gods they worship so much are my friends LMFAOO

The Great Emperor of this World: In short, in the future of the super future, I have become a god!!! But now I wonder whose gathering is this?

The Fool: If Grisha falls in the future, is it Amani?

The Great Emperor of this World: But Amani already has its own church, so why would there be a secret organization?

The Fool: Oh dear, do kids these days don't watch movies anymore? Big governments must have small agencies or organizations in their possession.

The Great Emperor of this World: OHHHHHHHHHHH make senses

Evernight: I have a theory..

Evernight: What if it's Zhou? Like, I spread Zhou's story until people actually believe in him or something

The Fool: !!!!

Sun: It's very possible.. Does that mean Huang tao joined the Fool's religion..?

Evernight: It seems possible, right?

The Fool: I've never heard of the Fool's religion before tho? But thinking about it, I've May have heard the word 'The Fool' from night church scriptures.. But it was since the old Klein was alive and I didn't continue reading it

Evernight: I'm a genius for this

The Fool: This is like citing someone in the goddess's scriptures.. Even if it's my own name.

The Great Emperor of this World: Praise the goddess

Evernight: >:3

Sun: um excuse me, but are we really not going to talk about something bigger than that?

The Great Emperor of this World: ? What does it mean?

Evernight: Where's the elephant in the room?

The Great Emperor of this World: lmao

Sun: about the other two members.

Evernight: ?

Great Emperor of the World: huh

The Fool: Lilith and Farbauti? why?

Sun: Try reading the text again.

The Fool: ..

The Fool: oh

The Fool: OH

The Fool: WAIT DID WE HAVE OTHER TWO MEMBERS????

Great Emperor of the World: HUHHHHHHUUUH???

Great Emperor of the World: Farbauti's name sounds like a French dish

Evernight: Eww, French people

The Great Emperor of this World: French people are cool

The Great Emperor of this World: bonchu ladies heh

The Fool: I don't think..okay whatever you're just you

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DOES THAT MEAN BROOOO

Evernight: Lilith... a woman's name. Finally, there's another woman in this group!

Evernight: Then I won't have to deal with these stupid men alone! Yayyyyyyyyy

The Great Emperor of this World : BROSKI YOU'RE AS STUPID AS ME

Evernight: I know, but I'm a woman.

The Fool: Okay, let me get back to the point, but our group woke up with a phone and only one group chat.

The Fool: Then where did those two come from?

The Great Emperor of this World: I volunteered to answer professor!

The Fool: Yes Huang Tao!

The Great Emperor of this World: Maybe they came from the future and just woke up later!

Evernight: I don't think that's possible tho. We already communicate across time. Can there really be a before and after?

The Great Emperor of this World: Maybe they came after Zhou?

Sun:I also don't think that's the case.

Sun: Maybe there's something related to the Sefirah Castle and the things about per-epoch era

Sun: We have a connection that we're from the same era, and the other two might be like us

The Fool: Although I don't know much about the power of the Sefirah Castle, I highly agree

Sun: I don't really know much about it either. We'll have to wait and see. Maybe the two of them came from the same era as Huang Tao and Zhou.

The Fool: you mean it divided into 2/2/2 or something?

Sun: mhm, it seems the most likely. If there's a day when we really lose contact, maybe those people will show up soon

The Great Emperor of this World: WOHOOOOOOOO ANOTHER LOVELY NEIGHBORRRRRRRRRRR

The Fool: im SO hype

The Fool: I might start looking for people who are from the same era as me

The Great Emperor of this World: OHHHHHHH SHIT I'LL DO THAT TOO

The Great Emperor of this World: If we can go back, it won't be just 4 people anymore it'll be 6!

The Great Emperor of this World: AND YOU ALL ARE MY HOMIE

Evernight: so um, didn't mean to interrupt.

Evernight: But the names Lilith and Farbauti

Evernight: Don't you think it's sound... familiar?

The Fool: you mean like, from the bible and internet?

The Fool: in that case, ofc it is The name lilith represents many thing and got used by many media and neither is farbauti! Maybe our dear lovely neighbor use it as their codename like 'The fool' or 'Evernight' we use

Evernight: no not like that

Evernight: gosh

Evernight: Lilith and Farbauti are ancient gods

Sun: Oh.

Sun: That's right!

Evernight: Thats mean there are 4 people from the 2nd epoch

Evernight: Grisha, we're leaving here now.

Sun: Speed up the plan by 3 months. We'll start the mission here.

Evernight: Cool.

Sun: Cool!

The Great Emperor of the World: BRO WHAT MISSION WHAT ARE YALL TALKING ABOUT??

Sun: to help Amani outs!

Evernight: Kill fregia

The Great Emperor of the World: Where did you get your resentment of that guy from?

Evernight: I hate him.

Sun: If you hate him, I'll hate him too!

Evernight: you heard him bitch

Evernight: now let's go kick some ass!

———

The Fool: [Sent picture]

The Fool: I went to buy a new weapon for our little Derrick

The Fool: Isn't it cool?

The Great Emperor of the World: hell yeah

Evernight: I can't imagine a kid that small holding an axe.

The Great Emperor of the World: That kid's muscles are bigger than your head.

Evernight: do I look like I give a fuck

The Great Emperor of this World: OKAY WHAT IS YOUR PROPLEM LADIES

The Great Emperor of this World: I swear ladies these day hate high-value men

Evernight: @The Fool can I kill this guy

The fool: you whatever you wish

The Great Emperor of this World: NO

Evernight: FUCK YEAH

The Great Emperor of this World: NOOOBOBONONONONONONONONONONO

The Fool: I forgot to tell you that I almost got caught by the police earlier.

Evernight: what

The Great Emperor of this World: what

———

Evernight: @everyone Grisha and I are going to meet in real life!

The Great Emperor of the World: REALLYYYYYYYY?????

Evernight: YEAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH IVE FINALLY GETTING MY ASS OUTTA HERE

Evernight: To be honest, even though I try not to cling to those little dogs, the children of Fregia i mean, I still care about lil Antigonus and his sister deep down.

Evernight: but whatever get me outta here! I don't like dogs anyway

The Great Emperor of the World: Aren't you a dog yourself??

Evernight: And the only dog I like is myself, Next question.

The Fool: I'm so excited. Even though I didn't get to meet yall I'm happy for you!

The fool: I wish I could be there

The Great Emperor of the World: Yeah, congratulations! I envy yall who are in the second era. yall can meet whenever yall want!

The Great Emperor of the World: Sighhhhhhhhhhh

Evernight: we might just met for a short while. Nothing much. We'll talk about our plans later.

Evernight: Thanks to Zhou for letting us borrow the Sefirah Castle to talk.

Evernight: BUT REAL LIFE MEETINGGGGGGGGG WOOOOHOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Great Emperor of the World: Wait, I don't know your plans because you guys talked in the SEFIRAH CASTLE?????

Evernight: Yeah

The Fool: yep

The Great Emperor of this World: ..FAKE ASS JERK

The Fool: Come onnnnnnnn I was just sittin ther plugged my ears with the fog of Sefirah Castle because of the forbidden knowledge, I didn't listen much!

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU STILL KNOW

The Fool: What can I sayyyyy

The Great Emperor of this World: YALL ARE JERKKKKKK

———

Evernight: @Sun I'm under the tree, where are you?

Sun: @Evernight I'm here.

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh, are ya'll meeting?

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm so excited, I'm at the party right now, but I sneaked out because I was excited!

Evernight: Uh, maybe..

Evernight: Grisha? Where are you

Sun: Behind you.

Evernight: ?????

Evernight: Where?

Sun: Oh, I'm sorry, I forgot.

Evernight: ^#^#*>#<×<×8>×<@*@[[-*-

The fool: u ok???

The Great Emperor of this World: What??? What happened

The Great Emperor of this World: bro

The Great Emperor of this World: DID GRISHA ASSASSINATE AMANI

The Great Emperor of this World: AMANI NOOOOOOOOOO!!!!

The Fool: ????

The Fool: now I'm not the only one who typed and it disappeared

The Fool: Hellooooooooooooo???

The Great Emperor of this World: AMANI GOT ASSASSINATE

The Fool: ..she didn't really get killed, did she?

The Great Emperor of this World: DO YOU THINK I KNOW??????

The Great Emperor of this World: AMANIIIIIIIII HOPE YOU'RE STILL ALIVEEEEEEE

The Fool: I've learned that no matter how much I want to know and stressing out, it's useless..

The Fool: So I'll trust Grisha and go investigate more about Lavenus!

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, are you going to leave me to worry all by myself!?

The Great Emperor of this World: HELLOOOOOOOOOOOOO????

The Great Emperor of this World: Seriously?

The Great Emperor of this World: ...Cool! I'll go back to the party then

—

Evernight: @Sun I'm back.

The fool: Welcome back! I'm glad you still alive This group has been deserted for almost a days.

Evernight: lmao I've been hiding in the divine kingdom of Mr. Super gods Grisha, also I didn't have to sleep so we had a really long, long chat.

Sun: (*≧з≦)

Evernight: yeah you heard him

The fool: I lowk thought you were dead

The Great Emperor of this World: May I ask WHAT WAS THAT LAST MESSAGEYOU TYPE BEFORE DISAPPEARED???? IM BOTTA HAD A HEART ATTACK

Evernight: Oh shit I totally forgot about that

Evernight: Grisha...they found us..surrender yourself.

Sun: well..

Sun: I used my psychological invisibility to sneak up on Amani, so I kind of forgot myself a little bit.

Evernight: And?

Sun: I accidentally jump-scare amani and she forgot the phone outside the divine kingdom

Evernight: That's it.

The Great Emperor of this World: Aww poor thing.

Evernight:I AM THE GRISHA-FORGETFULNESS-ENTITY FIRST VICTIM

Evernight: btw How are yall?

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm fine, I've met my future wife just now!!

Evernight: Matilda?

The Great Emperor of this World: YEAHHHHHHHHHHH!! She's soooooo beautiful and cute and literally perfect I think I'm so in love with her that I can stop watching femboys..

Sun: I hope your love life goes smoothly!

The Great Emperor of the World: THANKYOUUUUUUU MWAH MWAH MWAHHHH

Evernight: How about Zhou?

The Fool: me?

The Fool: Oh it's Nothing at all

The Fool: just going to kill lavenus.

The Fool: [Sent a picture.]

The Fool: Isn't it flashy?

—

Almost two minutes later, a group of people ran to the scene, some wearing black windbreakers, some wearing long-tailed hoodies, which were the uniform of the army.

The leader of the group was Crestine Cesimir, who was holding a white bone sword. His red gloves had a little dust on them, and his serious face revealed a little tiredness.

Everyone stood some distance away from the corpse, and with the power of the Spirit Eye, they saw the headless corpse of Lavenus, as well as his head impaled on the wall of the corridor.

The victim's eye sockets were deeply etched vertically into two tarot cards, one showing the face of 'The Emperor' and the other showing the face of 'The High Priestes'. On the headless corpse on the ground, there were two more main cards: 'The Hierophant' and 'The Fool' were upside down, and there were piles of cards scattered around, and there were also some major suits stuck on the walls, such as 'The Devil' and 'The Empress'.

Crestine breathed in and out silently, frowning. The other beyonder were no different, their expressions and eyes somewhat terrified when they saw a situation beyond their common sense and understanding. But inside Crestine's heart, there was a resonating sound.

The Revelation of the Goddess once said

When the tarot was scattered, don't be afraid

'He' had arrived.

The Goddess's dearest friend

'The Fool'

___

The Great Emperor of this World: SWHAGATATATATATATAT IS THAT A CROSPE DID YOU KILL SOME BABY WHAT THEFICK WHAT THE FUCK WHATYAHSTSHWTSG

Evernight: is that Lavenus?

The Great Emperor of this World: BRO TURN YOUR SELF IN

The Fool: I killed so many people and you're just now shocked?

The Great Emperor of this World: WELL YOU NEVER SENT A BOBY PICTURE IN THE GROUP CHAT THAT'S THE FUCKING REASON

The Fool: This guy's corpse is Lanevus

The Great Emperor of this World: Lanevus??

The Great Emperor of this World: oh

The Great Emperor of this World: oh that guy

The fool: yeah

The Great Emperor of this World: Did you Stomp on it

The Fool: fuck yeah

The Great Emperor of this World: FUCKYEAHHHHHHHHHHH

Evernight: Did you steal the money from it's pocket?

The Fool: Too bad it's didn't have it

Evernight: aw shucks

Sun: Did you destroy the soul fragment?

The Fool: No remains left

Sun: Great job!

The Fool: @Sun Sorry for ruining your future self plan so many times BUT ARE YOU TRYING TO KILL ME???

Sun: No! I would never do something like that!

Sun: i don't think that person I was in the future is no longer me. Only insane and inhuman, madness and resentment.

The Great Emperor of this World: okay dude now im angry WHO THE FUCK DARE TO TOUCH MY DEAR BIG BRO AND TURN HIM INTO A MADNESS ASS LABEWBEW

The fool: WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY MADNESS ASS LABEWBEW??

Evernight: Irerorero Augusi Ahababa..I'll remember these mf name

Sun: It's Leodero Aucuses Harbergen

Evernight: close enough!

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah no I can already see the downfall from the start

Evernight: AW CMONNNNNNNNM

—

The Fool: Don't forget about the gathering!

Evernight: Yes, yes.

The Great Emperor of this World: Shit, and I forgot. Wait a minute, let me put some clothes on.

The Fool: are you taking a shower?

Great Emperor of the World: Nopeeeeeeeeeeeee I just finished an importantttttttttt mission

The Fool: Oh fuck off, it's 2pm who even does that

The Great Emperor of this World: want a picture?

The Fool: DON'T

Evernight: If you dare ili bro, pretty sure It's not as big as me(o≧▽ ゜)o

The Fool: NO

The Great Emperor of the World: BET

The Fool: DON'T YOU FUCKING DARE

—

The Fool: Hey So the new clues about Grisha (the true creator) Please write them in your diary. @The Great Emperor of this World

The Great Emperor of this World: sir yes sir!

The Great Emperor of this World: But to be honest Zhou, I find The World's seriousness funny.

The Fool: SHUTUPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

—

The Fool: I've invented a bicycle! Big THANKS to the Great Emperor Roselle for not inventing it first and leaving me with nothing to do!

The Great Emperor of this World: aw man your welcome!

The Fool: Sarcasm dude

___

Sun: [Sent a picture]

Sun: Amani and I meet for the second time. Yay! d=(^o^)=b

The fool: aww the filter is so cute Your cat ears looks so fluffy!

Sun: Hehe, I like cats.

The Fool: hope yall have a good times!

The fool: Also, I've finished digesting the clown potion. I'm about to advance to the next level!

The fool: Botta eat the next one so im telling yall just in case I die!

The Great Emperor of this World: May the goddess protect you!

Evernight: I will protect you my blessed one!

__

Evernight: @Sun I arrived home safely!

The Great Emperor of this World: Yooooooo how was the meeting

Evernight: Nothing much! Just setting the date and infiltration

Evernight: and Including the battle positions

Evernight: Actually, Grisha can do everything cuz He's a true god after all! Plus, he has all these cheating powers and i can just sittingthere eating popcorn, but we don' have a popcorn. AND I'd rather do it myself because I'VE BEEN WANTING TO KICK FREGIA ASSSSSSSSSSSSSS

Sun: Glad to hear you're safe!

Sun: [Sent photo]

Sun: I made you some cookies, but I forgot to bring them, so I had to give them to Medici and Sassari instead.o(T□T)o

The Great Emperor of this World: OUHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Evernight: Did I just.. go through a l l life-threatening.. experience?

The Great Emperor of this World: yes you are...

Sun: ?

The Great Emperor of this world: Nothing!

Evernight: Stuff all those cookies into Medici's mouth. The redhead must eat more than the commoners.

Sun: Even though researchers have never done research on such things, and I don't think it's relevant..I'll have to make a lot of food for Medici to eat! (* > ∇ <)ﾉ

The Great Emperor of this World: devil is real and she hates red head people..

Evernight: (ΦωΦ)

—

The Fool: um so there's so much going on that I don't know what to say first.

The Great Emperor of this World: It's always the 'um' so just spilt the tea bro

The Great Emperor of this World: I can't be more surprised by you in my life

Sun: Congratulations on becoming a sequence 7!

The Fool: First, I've been promoted to Magician!!! And when I finished taking the potion, the red moon was full, sparkling, and beautiful. Normally, I would hear Honasis Fregia type shit but this time I heard a voice saying "congratulations wapadapadu"(it's kinda confusing..but whatever) instead

The Fool: which I guessed was Amani!

The Fool: Wait, Grisha, how did you know?

Sun: ^_^

The Fool: You're scaring me..

Evernight: CONGRATULATIONS WAPADAPADUUUUUU

The Great Emperor of this World: CONGRAT WAPADAPADU LMFAO

The Fool: KNOCK IT OFFFFFF

Evernight: Speaking of which, why did you hear Hornasis Fregia...? What did that dog do

The Fool: I don't know? Maybe it's related to you

The Fool: okay okay let me continue. Then, after I was promoted, I heard someone chanting my honorific name and It was a woman's voice. I thought Miss Justice had sent me information or Amani wanted to borrow the Sefirah Castle to talk to grisha So I went up to check immediately butttt It turned out to be Fors Wall who almost went crazy because of the full moon! The one that Miss Justice said I should bring in

The Fool: So now we have another member!

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait a minute just..let me make sure

The Great Emperor of this World: This member... isn't you, right???

The Fool: OF COURSE NOT! If you do that, the only person who is The Fool believer will only be The Fool

The fool: AND SHE'S A GIRL

The Great Emperor of this World: How would I know? You did it last time too

Sun: I mean, Zhou did the right thing! If he come out and ask for information himself, his image would be ruined quite a bit

Evernight: you heard him bitch

The Great Emperor of this World: YALL ALWAYS GANGING UP ON ME

The Fool: Can I continue now?

The Great Emperor of this World: THERE'S MORE???????

The Fool: yeppp, do yall remember the person in the diary I typed for yall long ago? The 'Mr. Door' you wrote that you knew so well and pitifully asked for help?

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah?

The Great Emperor of this World: DID YOU MET HIM

The Fool: No, but It seems like fors can hear his call every full moon and blood moon and i think It must be a call for help

Evernight: The cry for help that almost drives people crazy??? Nahhhhh that's killing

The Fool: frr

Sun: The call on the full moon... That's very interesting. I'll have to study this a bit. It might have something to do with the outer gods

The Fool: You can ask for an exchange at the gathering!(≡・x・≡)

Sun: was just thinking about it, Thanks^^

The Great Emperor of this World: So who is the outer god?

The Great Emperor of this World: Ignoring me again yeah???? MARK THIS MOMENT ON YOUR CALENDAR I WILL DEFINITELY NOT FORGETTING THIS

___

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm thinking of something. What should I do first?

The Great Emperor of this World: 1. Invent Lego and toy stuff for children and write novels for entertainment

The Great Emperor of this World: Or 2. Make a good sewer system

Evernight: Invent a telephone.

The Great Emperor of this World: WE DON'T EVEN HAVE TECHNOLOGY

The Fool: 2

The Great Emperor of this World: Cool! 1. then

The Fool: I ask Lego to copyright you someday I'm serious.

___

The Fool: [Sent a picture.]

The Fool: Uh, I came to do a little quest at the Earth Mother church I got a artifact called a Master Key. It says it can open any door like the Apprentice's power!

The Fool: But the point is, I got lost.

Sun: Maybe it has something to do with the mister door you mentioned earlier! It's also a pathways that close to the seer pathway. so keep it safe!

The Fool: Yes, sir!

The Fool: Oh also and don't forget about the meeting.

Evernight: NEW FEMALE MEMBERRRRRR

___

Evernight: She's so pretty!! Even though I can't see her face

Great Emperor of the World: DUDE Do you think I have a chance with her...?

Evernight: No you already have a wife, and my lesbianese sense is tickling... She's definitely a lesbian!!

Evernight: well too bad I like older women

Great Emperor of the World: Oh my gosh another lose to a lesbian..

___

Evernight: One day, if the little Sun finds out that the almighty he be talking about is sitting less than ten meters away..what will his expression be like?

The Great Emperor of this World: I can't imagine little Sun face but I can imagine the Hangedman tho

The Great Emperor of this World: He'll be like the davinci painting

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait..is it DaVinci??? I forgot

Evernight: WAIT

Evernight: HUANG TAO DID YOU HEARED THAT

The Great Emperor of this World: The great Grisha created the world? Yes.

Evernight: NOT THAT

Evernight: FARBAUTI AND LILITH

The Great Emperor of this World: Who are they?

Evernight: THE OTHER MEMBERS YOU MENTIONED IN THE DIARY DUMB ASS

The Great Emperor of the World: Oh.

The Great Emperor of the World: OH

Evernight: QUICK!!! ASK FOR THE INFORMATION

The Great Emperor of this World: BUT THAT'S THE EXCHANGE BETWEEN ZHOU AND LIL SUN

Evernight: WHO CARESSSSSSSSS JUST ASK THEM

The Great Emperor of this World: ASK HIM YOUE SELF

Evernight: IM THE GREAT GODDESS FORM THE SECOND EPOCH BITCH I CAN'T

The Great Emperor of this World: HOW COMES YOU FORM THE SECOND EPOCH DON'T KNOW THIS

The Great Emperor of this World: JUST ASK HIM YOUR SELF

Evernight: NO YOU

The Great Emperor of this World: NUH UH

Evernight: NUH UH MY ASS

Sun: I'll ask him for you (^_^;)

Evernight: OMG Lord Grisha has come to bless us!

The Great Emperor of this World: Praise the great Grisha!

___

Evernight: @Sun How was the exchange with Miss Magician?

Sun: It went quite well! Zhou and I decided that on every full moon and blood moon, zhou would pull me up with Miss Magician and exchange information for my research(=^ェ^=)

Sun: The Red Moon is quite interesting to me, including his identity. In Huang Tao's diary, Mr. Door's identity should be at sequence1, which is considered the king of angel. However, still he probably doesn't have the ability to affect outsiders, but he strangely did so it's worth studying.

The Great Emperor of the World: It's great to have such a smart friend, im eating information goodddddd

Sun: I intended to let you guys know anyways! don't worry about it^^

Evernight: love yaaaaaaaaa

Sun: love ya too!

The Fool: I hope the research goes well

Sun: Thanks^_^

___

The Fool: I was going to ask about the origin of the Master Key, but I ran into a vampire who claimed to be a "high value" sanguine

The Fool: [sent pictures]

The Fool: I forgot to mention that this vampire was the previous owner of the Master Key, but this guy has a foul mouth and is annoying i botta kick his ass

The fool: and he keeps blabbering on about how he's not a vampire. LIKE I GET IT BRO

Evernight: If he has intelligence and can talk, then he's probably a sanguine Not a vampire.

The Fool: Huh? Seriously? I thought he was just making that shit up

Sun: mhm. If he's really was sanguine then he'll have his bloodline directly from his ancestor, which is Lilith, or inherited his powers.

The Fool: Lilith!!

Sun: Oh!

The Fool: Lilith mentioned again. maybe the meeting between me and this vampire was future Lilith's intention..?

Evernight: But Omebella and Lilith are enemies! that shouldn't be it.

The Great Emperor of this World: Maybe she turned into a scissor sister

Evernight: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO PLEASE LET ME JOIN

The Fool: you're freakyer than I thought you would be..

Evernight: um.. it's not like that!

The Great Emperor of this World: The more you search, the more you'll come back to the same place I'm so confused..

The Great Emperor of this World: LILITH!! WE FOUND YOUUUUUUUU COMES OUTTTTTTT

The Fool: What are you doing??

The Great Emperor of this World: calling her out

The Great Emperor of this World: BRING OUTS THE POT AND BELL! SHE COULDN'T HEAR US WITHOUT THEM

Evernight: Actually, meeting her is kinda easy, just me and Grisha kill Fregia and boom! It won't take long I swear

The Great Emperor of this World: THEN WHAT ARE YOU WAITING FOR???

Evernight: so now you want me to kill him

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm excitedddddddddddd you know

Sun: Not more than a month. We been rushing our plans quite a bit.

The Fool: I'm excited too! Grisha, Amani, I'm putting my hopes in you guys!

Evernight: LEAVE IT TO ME!!

The Great Emperor of this World: ANOTHER STEP OF GOING HOME YEAHHHHH

The Great Emperor of this World: HOMEEEEEEEE I MISS YOUUUUUUUUU

Sun: (*⌒∇⌒*)

___

A night sky with millions of stars twinkling in the dark sky. The endless wide night vanilla flower fields reflected the white sparkling stars in the sky, blowing in the wind. In the center of the entire night vanilla field, a young woman sat. Her black evening dress and veil moved slightly as the wind blew. Her two wolf hands held the red moon.

She stared at the starry sky, looking into the long, long distant place she yearned but never returned. Her black eyes reflected countless stars in the sky and she closed her eyes

"It's been a long time, Amani."

A woman's voice came from behind her, along with the slow, careful footsteps that trie not to damage the flowers in the field.

A young looking woman with golden hair and red eyes, in a beautiful, light dress, sat down beside her, she picked a flower and put it behind Amanises's ear.

"Lilith"

Amanises turned her face back to Lilith and gave her slight gentle smile.

Lilith spoke up and smile brightly

"I've already sent emlyn to zhou. Our dear Mister fool is about to gain another his beliver. Of course, even tho that's my follower"

Amanises chuckle

"I thought you'd choose to send Emlyn later so you could get the codename 'The Moon' yourself." Amanises slowly clasped her hands together with Lilith

Lilith chuckled and clasped Amanises's hands together. "Well, I'm not The Moon anymore. Plus, what happened in the past wouldn't be so bad if it was left as it is isn' it? Oh, and Zhou's reaction was a lot funnier than what you told me!"

"Too bad you didn't come to visit when Zhou was neglected by the cat. I laughed so hard," Amanisis replied.

Lilith chuckle and leaned against Amanises, resting her head on her shoulder as she admired the beauty of the flowers and let the silence fall over them.

lilith slowly closed her eyes

"Do you really think we can go back? Our home." she asked

Amanises turned her head to look at the sky and slowly closed her eyes.

"I don't know either."

"We'll find that out when Zhou wakes up."

Chapter End Notes

I just realize that i messed up the time line..amanises was suppose to woke up before grisha, so let's just say amani found the phone after a while because she's a dog...okay? okay.

also 500 KUDOS????? THANKYOU SO MUCH????????? I DIDNT KNOW PEOPLE LOVE STUPID THING i thought updating every 50 kudos is a good idea but i guess not anymore...

AND i know this is not an excuse but my country is currently having a war..yes i live in thailand and there's a war going on although it didn't effect me that much cuz i didnt live near the erea but i still live in the erea where bomb can reach TT sorry if im late

i'll still be updating every week so do not worry!

to all thailand and cambodian out there, i hope yall the best and wish yall a good luck, praise the fool!

THANKYOU FOR READING!

Chapter 8: are we done now

Chapter Notes

HELLO GUYS IM NOT LATE THIS TIME YOU WANNA KNOW WHY? CUZ I DON'T SLEEP AND IM BOTTA LOSE MY MIND
HAHAHAHAHAHHAHHAAAAAAAAA I HATE WRITING

all joke aside this chapter is pretty sucks cuz im a lazy bumm guys i swear gherman will be here soon and this book was about to end...DONT LEAVE ME!!!!!!!

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
we're killing the dogs today

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Evernight: Good morning fellow neighbors! Baby Antigonus Jumpscare.

Evernight: [Sent photo]

Evernight: Too bad we'll have to part ways soon, whether we're dead or alive lil boi

The Great Emperor of this World: awwwwwawqaaqwawaqa cutieeeeeeeeee It would be nice if yall could be together.

Evernight: I already told you I don't like dogs.

The Great Emperor of this World: You're petting his head!

The Fool: I wish he'll live..Poor dog

Evernight: We'll have to see what happens

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: EVERYONE

The Great Emperor of this World: ZARATUL HAS ARRIVE

Sun: The angel of the seer pathway you wrote about in your diary?

The Great Emperor of this World: YEAHHHHHHH!!! (And I wrote it back as you said.)

The Great Emperor of this World: AND LIKE DUDE ANGLES ARE HELLA SCARY????? IM LITERALLY A FRIEND OF A GOD AND WAS THE GOD HIM SELF BUT I FEELS LIKE IMA SHIT MY PANTS

The Fool: I mean from your perspective, it is scary..If it were me, I'd be scared too.

The Great Emperor of this World: Never mind I'll just Consider it a new big ass connection!

The Great Emperor of this World: Now I can finally get some new information to feed yall!

The Great Emperor of this World: IM NO LONGER WORTHLESS! YIPPIE

Sun: Don't say that

Sun: You've never been worthless!

The Great Emperor of this World: big bro.....(ToT)(ToT)(ToT)(ToT)

Evernight: nah you're worthless.

The Great Emperor of this World: ..okay bitch

Evernight: JOKINGGGGGGGGG

Evernight: Besides Zhou and Grisha, you and I haven't done anything. We're equally worthless.

The Great Emperor of this World: garbage talking to each other

Evernight: lmfao

Evernight: Ladies...and gentlemen!

Evernight: Me!! and Grisha!! PRESENT!

Evernight: OUR PLAN TO KILL FLEGREA

Evernight: [Sent photo]

The Great Emperor of this World: Is that a handwriting or some kind of one piece map

The Great Emperor of this World: THE HANDWRITING ARE SO FUCKING UGLY and its on a DIRT

The Great Emperor of this World: A DIRT

Evernight: gosh you're over reacting

Evernight: [sent photo]

Evernight: [sent photo]

Evernight: better?

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah it is

The Great Emperor of this World: Why didn't you write on paper in the first place?

The Great Emperor of this World: also why do you suddenly have paper???????

Evernight: The power of our mr. Super god Grisha is unimaginable. Are you surprised?

The Great Emperor of this World: ...I'm surprisingly not surprised anymore.

The Fool: You'll get used to it.

Evernight: You'll get used to it.

The Great Emperor of this World: Having a god as a friend makes life so much more...idk bro

Evernight: Back to the plan!

Evernight: I'll try to slowly weaken Flegrea's power for about two weeks. Both physically and mentally, Grisha would be the one to steer the events in the same direction. Then, Sasir and Medici would wreak havoc on the city and Fregia's minions, and I would put the city to sleep. BOOM! Ima 1v1 flegrea and Of course, I wouldn't be able to kill it, because yk? That's bum is a true god and I'm not

Evernight: okay then BOOM! Grisha would jump in and do a double take, coming in like a prince on a white horse. Then, I'd finish him off and steal its power deposits and rise to rank zero! Then BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOMMMMMMMMMM

The Great Emperor of this World: I love what ever is wrong with you and the word boom

Evernight: thanks buddy

The Great Emperor of this World: okay the plan might seem shallow, but it seems possible tho

The Fool: The power scales are different, A single sequence0 wouldn't be able to compete with sequence 0 and several Angels.

Evernight: did I forgot to mentioned flegrea has two pathway in control

The Fool: YOU'VE NEVER MENTIONED THAT

Evernight: I forgot

The Fool: dude...

The Fool: okay whatever I'm gonna continue blaping

The Fool: there's a fight between two similar paths, a marauder pathways and a seer right??? It must be a close call. I wonder what the abilities of a higher sequence seer pathway is like...

The Great Emperor of this World: nerd

The Fool: I AM NOT A NERD. IM COLLECTING AN INFORMATION

Evernight: you know you're starting to sound like grisha and im not even kidding. If you two were in the same era, ya'll be the ultimate unstoppable nerd duo

The Fool: That's exceptable

The Fool: Wait, what about the other Subsidiary Gods under flegrea?

Evernight: thought you'd never asked!

Evernight: The real problem is Crota. that old ass ahh snake Salinger, besides being dishonest and cowardly, will probably run off to join the other ancient gods anyways

Evernight: Antigonus and Philanias are just puppies, flegrea's children. I can handle them
ㄱ(￣へ￣) ㄱ

The Fool: Is Philaneus Antigonus's siblings?

Evernight: Yeah? Didn't I ever tell you?

The Fool: nah never heard of that before

The Great Emperor of this World: I really don't understand these high sequence thingiling wickling..

The Fool: i mean i can't do much but well, let me know if you need any help. I'll be watching you from the sefirah Castle. I don't even know if the sefirah Castle can help at all I'll just be watching

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait...YOU CAN MANIPULATE TIME?????

The Fool: I DIDN'T EVEN SAID THAT

The Fool: I can just see the situation from up there okay??? Idk why too

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT THE FUCKKKĶKKKKKKK YAL ARE CHEATINGG AMANI WOKE UP AND BECAME A SEQ2 GRISHA WOLE UP TO BE A FUCKING GOD AND YOU GOT SEFIRAH CASTLE

The Fool: okay dude we get it you're already said this millions times

The Great Emperor of this World: in case you forget

The Fool: So would you like to come up and take aloook?

The Great Emperor of this World: yes

The Fool: mkay mister Huangtao

The Great Emperor of this World: DANG IT

———

The Fool: OHLY SHIT

The Fool: OH MY FUCKING LORD LMFAOAOAOAOAOOAOAOAOAOAOAOAA

The Great Emperor of this World: what what whatsgoing on are you getting killedd??

The Great Emperor of this World: bro did somebody drugged you with laughter medicine

Sun: We're working on a plan. Zhou please Don't die yet!

The Fool: IM NOT DEAD. NOT EVEN CLOSE

The Fool: WHY WOULD YOU THINK THAT

The Great Emperor of this World: aren' ya usually like that???? Like, in the morning, you take a picture of your coffee and send it to me, "chilling out with brody" and In the afternoon, you fucking dies

The Fool: I've never done that before!

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU DID

The Fool: I DID NOT

Sun: Actually, you have.

The Fool: ...Really?

The Great Emperor of this World: OH DAMN WHAT A FRIEND, YOU DON'T EVEN TRUST ME

The Fool: [Sends a photo]

The Great Emperor of this World: WHATATTATATATATATATATATATAT THAT'S ME???

Evernight: I can't read it

The Fool: Oh... I forgot amani don't know the Loen language.

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!!!!!!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: Zhou, my dearest of the dear daer brother, I'm paying you 20 pounds. Don't tell the two of them what it is...

Evernight: Huh? Why?

The Fool: Only 20?

The Great Emperor of this World: i'll pay 50

The Fool: Hmmmmmmmm...

Evernight: What is it??? Is it the description of Huang Tao's magic wands?

The Great Emperor of this World: NO!

Evernight: WHAT IS IT THEN?????

The Fool: okay who pays me 500 I'll do the thing

The Great Emperor of this World: Are you trying to scrape the flesh or the blood out of me

The Fool: Will you be paying or no

The Great Emperor of this World: 300 please...?

The Fool: Hmmmmmmmmmmm

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh FUCK YOU MAN

Evernight: i'll pay

The Fool: DEAL

The Great Emperor of this World: NOOOOOO I'LL PAY

Sun: What are you guys talking about?

The Great Emperor of this World: Nothing!

Sun: Oh! ρ(^ o ^)b_♪♪

Sun: Congratulations, Huang Tao on making it into the museum!

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!!!!!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: ZHOU YOU LIAR

The Fool: I HAVEN'T TOLD HIM ANYTHING I SWEAR

The Great Emperor of this World: DON'T LIE TO ME MOTHER FUCGER

Evernight: Huang Tao's exhibition...
LMFAOAOAOAOAOAOOAOOAOAOOAOAOAOAOooaoaoaoa WHAT WILL THEY BE SHOWING???? HIS FIRST PAMP? HIS BIDET SHOWER?

The Great Emperor of this World: STOP

Sun: Actually Zhou did not told me anything! It's just my abilities

The Great Emperor of this World: ABILITIES AGAIN?????? WHAT COULD YOU POSSIBLY CANT DO ATP

The Fool: Wait grisha You can read Loen but not Chinese????

Sun: I don't know why either..._(._.)_

Evernight: LMAODOFKFMOAAKISHSYWGQGQV ROSELLE HUANGTAO GUSTAV MUSEUM

The Great Emperor of this World: KNOCK IT OFFFFFFFFF

Sun: Are you going to the museum or not? Please sent us the information!

The Fool: oh I'll definitely be going...Don't worry about it.

The Great Emperor of this World: You're sound so creepy dude

———

The Fool: Amani

Evernight: What? I'm in the garden

The Fool: ..What are you doing there

Evernight: taking care of flowers ofc. What? Do you think I ate grass

The Fool: okay whatever you say queen

The Fool: Amani, look at this.

The Fool: [sent photo]

Evernight: A toilet?

Evernight: Don't tell me...

The Fool: Yes...

The Great Emperor of this World: What's that?

Evernight: YOU'RE LYING

The Fool: WELL IM NOT

Evernight: OH MY GOSH LMFAOOOOOOOOAOAOAOAOAOOAOOAAO

The Great Emperor of this World: .....

Sun: that a really pure gold they're using!

The Fool: mind you this guys telling me he's NOT rich

The Fool: huang tao be like "noooo I'm not rich *manage to poop gold*"

The Great Emperor of this World: I DID NOT MAKE THAT SOMEONE JUST MAKING THAT SHIT UP

The Great Emperor of this World: LOOK AT MY DAMN TOILET

The Great Emperor of this World: [sent photo]

Evernight: normie

The Great Emperor of this World: OF COURSE IT IS

The Fool: [Send a photo]

The Fool: March 9th! GOD DANG IT my stomach hurts and I'm takin a massiv shit from eating food from this era..! If I tell Zhou and amani, I'll be so embarrassed... We need to invent the recipe now!

Evernight: LMAOO??????

The Great Emperor of this World: STOPPPPPPPPPPPPP

The Fool: this is for our home bro..

Sun: That's right!

The Fool: See?

The Great Emperor of this World: UĜHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

—

The Fool: [Sent picture]

The Fool: The poem Emperor Roselle wrote to his wife Matilda.

Evernight: Wow, what a copycat jerk!

The Great Emperor of this World: It's called having a RIZZ man

The Great Emperor of this World: do people these day not using beethoven to flirt anymore??

Evernight: WHO ON EARTH USE BEETHOVEN TO FLIRT?????

The Great Emperor of this World: Chinese culture.

The Fool: Where did you find such a thing..

The Great Emperor of this World: Uh shit I forgot there's another Chinese

The Fool: tbh bro I want Mr. Yeast to get out of the coffin and punch you in the face until your nose breaks.

——

The Fool: [Sent photo]

The Fool: Lego.

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh shit I actually did that???

The Fool: I hope they sue you

Evernight: Did you take a picture of that woman? She's so pretty.

The Fool: Who?

Evernight: That woman in the dress.

The Fool: Oh, she just happened to be in the frame. Nothing special.

The Great Emperor of this World: She looks so sad. Go comfort her bro

The Fool: You want me to flirt with her?????

The Great Emperor of this World: NO! Just Be a good citizen!

Sun: ?

The Fool: I'll let you say it again.

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm serious!

The Fool: ...Never mind. The guide has already led the group out. She's still standing there, watching the kid zone

Evernight: Did she have a sad childhood with those toys?

The Fool: like Stepping on Lego?

Evernight: The Lego curse continues even after millions of years...

Sun: Maybe she's directly related to Huang Tao?

The Great Emperor of this World: Adultery?

Evernight: That's really the first thing you thought of after Grisha said that?

The Great Emperor of this World: I KNOW MY SELF TOO WELL MAN

Sun: Unless you're having an affair with a demigod, that's not true. I think she's related to Huang Tao by bloodline

Evernight : aunt? Niece? Sister? Cousin?

The Fool: theyre all possible, but with that face covered up, I don't think we'll find out anytime soon.

Sun: What a shame.

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm still stunned...

——

The Fool: [Sends photo]

The Fool: You usually go up there to get the book? @The Great Emperor of this World

The Fool: But don't answer yet.

The Fool: @Evernight Wanna bet? If I win, you have to give me 20 pounds. I'll take it from you in the future.

The Great Emperor of this World: You want to bet on me???????

Evernight: Interesting. I bet he can climb up there cuz He looks like a curly-haired baboon.

The Fool: Then I'll bet the opposite.

The Great Emperor of this World: First of all RUDE

The Great Emperor of this World: And no, I just let my maid go up there and get it for me.

The Fool: YESSSSSS

Evernight: Cheating! you guys truly secretly plan this beforehand!!

——

The Fool: ...Shit

The Great Emperor of this World: Did someone assassinate you at the event?

The Fool: I just swore and you think I got killed?

Sun: What happened?

The Fool: Remember the "blaspheme" card? the one in Huang Tao's diary that said "Zhou doesn't steal Zhou doesn't stealZhou doesn't stealZhou doesn't stealZhou doesn't stealZhou doesn't steal I'm saving a it for for Bernadette"

Sun: mhm, I remember!

Evernight: Don't tell me you're going to steal.

The Fool: wellllllllllllll

The Great Emperor of this World: ZHOU!! NO STEALING MY CHILD STUFF!!

_____

The plan proceeded smoothly with Miss Justice's help. Klein floated on the second floor of the museum, dashing through the wall, guided by the memory of the building's layout.

Until the young man's spirit floated into the gap just above the model library. He didn't rush to act. Klein calmly looked down, hoping to use his Spiritual Eye to provide useful information. However, the second floor of the museum was paved with thick stone, preventing him from seeing the aura within the study below. However, the young man chose to proceed with his original plan, extending both arms and floating silently down. The transparent, phantom form pierced through the stone floor and sank in with a leisurely motion.

He scanned his surroundings cautiously, searching for any abnormalities, but found no wizards or security guards.

Klein dropped from the ceiling, landed in front of Roselle's desk, and swept across the bookshelf.

"Uwaa~ uwaa~"

A shrill, infantile shriek echoed throughout the exhibition hall, stinging Klein's ears. Klein's body suddenly stiffened, as if the water in a lake had suddenly frozen. A dimensional crack appeared around him, resembling a disjointed black iron fence. In the blink of an eye, the black crack widened, revealing a large, blood-soaked eye.

Dimensional rifts multiplied with every breath, all accompanied by eerie, strange eyes. They stared at Ming Klein with a cold, merciless air.

His vision suddenly darkened. His once transparent eyes were now clouded by a mysterious force. The young man from the spirit realm was not at his full potential.

"Why... why did you only target a bookmark?" a soft female voice rang out.

Klein looked up, his gaze fixed on the top edge of the bookshelf, which was so high it almost touched the ceiling. Nearby, a long staircase led up.

At the top of the staircase, a figure sat cross-legged, surrounded by black mist.

I can't sense her presence at all...! Is she an elder or an archbishop of the Steam Church? Then she must be—

"Uncle Zhou...?"

what.

The woman froze when she saw Klein's reaction. All the cracks and red eyes disappeared instantly, and she began chanting the hanorifics name of the Fool.

"The Fool that doesn’t belong to this era"

" The Mysterious Ruler above the Gray Fog"

" The King of Yellow and Black who wields good luck."

Klein didn't understand the situation but he has figure out the woman's identity

roselle...no, she is inneed huangtao's daugther!

he understood what she was trying to say. He quickly ended the ritual and returned to Sefirah Castle.

Her hands trembled slightly in disbelief, before slowly closing her eyes in disbelief.

"...He's back."

she stood up and turned back

At the top of the tall stairs, there was nothing left, as if no one had ever been there before.

—

The Fool: Uh, guys.

The Fool: um so im in the sefirah castle rn but i have something BIG to say

The Great Emperor of this World: How's it going? The theft of my precious items I kept for MY daughter!

The Fool: Listen, Huang Tao.

The Fool: I just met your daughter.

The Great Emperor of this World: what

The Great Emperor of this world: WHAT

The Fool: yeah..i think she's also looking for the blaspheme card

The Great Emperor of this World: REALLY????? DID YOU GIVE IT TO HER?

The Fool: no

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT THE FUCK WHY NOT

The Great Emperor of this world: THAT'S HERS?????

The Fool: CHILL OUT DUDE she already chanted my name i can give it to her whenevr i want

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU BETTER DO

Sun: sorry for interrupting but Huang Tao's daughter is also a high sequence beyonder?

The Fool: I think so. And She must be a demigod. She even calls me Uncle Zhou!

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!!!!!!!!

The Fool: she also know my honorific name, which means you've told her alot about me! or maybe she were born before we disconect

Evernight: maybe that's why she's calling you uncle?

The Fool: well that's what i thought but im still not sure

Evernight: unc zhou unc grisha ant amami

Evernight: shit... we sound so old!

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!???

Sun: Which means she also know the future quite well. Like the Medici.

Evernight: The mystery is slowly unraveling. So exciting!

The Great Emperor of this World: So I really do have a daughter...

Evernight: We've been talking about this for so long, are you still surprised abt that??

The Great Emperor of this World: Well, it can't be helped! Just imagine yourself pregnant and having a child!

Evernight: Eww, literally no man in this world would be able to touch me!

Sun: Cock it!☆⌒ (* ^∇ ゜) v

The Great Emperor of this World: SEEEEEEEEEEEEEE YOU CANT EVEM IMAGIN YOURSELF HAVING KID

Evernight: Wdym cock it..??

Sun: Huh? Isn't that a teenage slang term for "slay"?

Evernight: Clocked it?

Sun: Ah, that's it! Isn't that right?

Evernight: I mean...yeah

Evernight: but please grisha stop using that for the love of god

Sun: ?

Evernight: ...Never mind.

———

Evernight: [Sent photo]

Evernight: Fit checkkkkkkkkk before we start our plan to kill Fregirrrrr!!! >_<

The Great Emperor of this World: HOLY SHITTTTTTTTT MAMA UR BADDDDDDDD

The Great Emperor of this World: OMG OMG I HAVE AN IDEA

Evernight: go on?

The Great Emperor of this World: Black lipstick!

Evernight: OH MY GOD YES

Evernight: FUCKING YES

Evernight: But I don't have black lipstick

Sun: Do you want it?

Evernight: GRISHA???? OMG I LOVE YOU

Evernight: @TheFool, how about you, whatcha think of my outfit?

The Fool:
9suvsu99jgspjgsojgsougg9uaf9wr2y9e19ye16dy7aug9dad9udIcH9cJv9zu0yz0ftusg0iwu9q0hoqoh

Evernight: ikrrrrrr

The Fool:
HELEHEOEPEHLEJELEKEPEHEPMELEKEPEDOGDODDGDIDG9DGDHDGIDGDYDHOHDDEVILDOGBNDOEGDODGODGIDDOGDODGDODGDODHEPLDPEJLDHELP

Evernight: um

Evernight: does he mean it like, he want to be my dog..?? or does he got chase by a dog

Sun: according to Zhou behavior, he'd probably be chased by dogs!

The Great Emperor of this World: he definitely got chase by a dog

Evernight: @The fool, were you chased by dogs?

The Fool:
MURDERREREERWESRTSYWUWKWKWMSMUSREEMYEMUERME7EMEUEMEJMEUWMEJEMEUEMEJEMUEMEUEMEUEMEJEMRJMRUR

Evernight: okay I think he did

Evernight: btw grisha can you make my another high heels? I think this one is a no

Sun: yeah＼(^-^)／

Evernight: Cool!

———

The Fool: last night after i steal shit i got chase by a Devil dog, a murderer dog? What ever BUT IM JUST A LITTLE SEQUENCE 7 SEER. THAT MF WAS A SEQUENCE 6!!! AND THEN BOOM HOLY MOTHER , YOUR DAUGHTER BOOMS MY CAR

The Fool: not my car I mean the carriage

Evernight: yeah we can tell

The Fool: WHAT DOES THAT EVEN MEAN??? You know what? Nevermind.

The Fool: I'm about to guess the code of the blaspheme card. Yall wanna join?

Sun: (^_^)/~~

The Great Emperor of this World: Me, me, me, that's mine!

Evernight: Take me with you!

___

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm hungry.

The Fool: Huang Tao, it's 4 AM.

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm hungryyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy

The Fool: you choose segs over sleeping, get over it bro

The Great Emperor of this World: UGHGUGHGUHFUGHFUHGUGHGUGHUGHGUGHGUGHUGHGU

Evernight: scroll through the chat and looks at grisha food

Evernight: it'll help

The Great Emperor of this World: okay it DOES work

The Great Emperor of this World: cuz I'm botta throw up

_____

The Fool: So...one of my good friends life is kinda weird

The Fool: It's probably not THE coincidence right...?

Sun: Probably not, but it's better to be careful.

The Fool: mkay

The Fool: [Sends a photo.]

The Fool: What should i eat?

Evernight: Wine!

The Great Emperor of this World: Meat!

The Fool: Scrambled eggs, then.

The Great Emperor of this World: them why the hell are you asking?

—

Evernight: Gentlemen and ladiesssssddddddssdss even tho I'm the only lady here...We're going to begin our plan to kill Flegrea now!

Evernight: We've exhausted our forces!

Sun: Faster than I thought. Then, shall we begin?

Evernight: Lesssssssgouuuuuuuu!!

The Great Emperor of this World: Cheer up!!!!

The Fool: I hope you all return safely!

Sun: Thank you.^_^

——

Evernight: 1:35 AM. Sasir has begun his attack on the far side of the castle. Kotar is already on his way.

The Fool: ??? RIGHT NOW?????? YALL DON'T EVEN LET ME SLEEP??

Evernight: No!

The Fool: ..fine

The Fool: @The Great Emperor of this World wake yo lazy ass up! If you don't, I'll pull you up to sefirah Castle!

The Great Emperor of this World: Huh?

The Fool: I'll drag you up in 3

The Great Emperor of the World: Three minutes pls I need to sleep.

The Fool: 2

The Great Emperor of this World: wha

The Fool: 1

The Great Emperor of the World: *'<%&@%&[%×[<%×[<%![&฿![&"

___

Sun: The Medici are helping Sasir's reinforcements. I'll have them drag Antigonus and Philanias out.

Evernight: Cool. Flegrea is getting suspicious.

Evernight: I'm charging.

Sun: Don't underestimate him. He's a true god after all

Evernight: I believe our Grisha buff won't let us down.!

The Great Emperor of the World: The situation is so tense. But tbh I'm sleepy asf Idk if I can't kept up with this

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT WAS THAT

The Fool: do we have popcorn? I'm having so much fun.

The Great Emperor of this World: THAT WAS COOL AS HELL

The Great Emperor of this World: Amani's spear-wielding is so cool.

The Great Emperor of this World: I can't keep up!

The Great Emperor of this World: Soooooo cool, Amani. If this were made into a sci-fi movie, it would definitely get ten stars.

The Fool: Huang Tao and I are screaming as we type, looking like two worms cuddling together in a single chair.

The Great Emperor of the World: WHATCH OUTTTTtattatataya

The Great Emperor of the World: I NEED POPCORN!!!!!

The Great Emperor of the World: GO GRISHA GO PUNCH THE MOTHER FUCKER

The Fool: >÷<÷<#^#<&@>-[-*->-^@<@&

The Fool: GOOOOOOOOOO

The Fool: OH SHIT ANTIGONUS???????

The Great Emperor of the World: ANTIGONUS??????

The Fool: Oh....

———

The Fool: Congratulations on killing Flegrea!!

The Great Emperor of the World: Congratulations on your freedom!! That movie was cool as hell I could rewatch it millions times

Sun: Finally, our plan will proceed. (* ^ 3 ^)/ ~ ☆

Evernight: Thank you, everyone. Now I can finally become a god like everyone else!

The Fool: Huh??? Aren't you like, sequence two?

Evernight: I'm sequence two. But since we've already sped up the plan, shouldn't it be a little faster? Plus, I stole flegrea characteristics

Evernight: Oh, but the seer one is with Antigonus! He ran away

Evernight: Should I go after them?

The Fool: Rest, girl you have a long day

Evernight: mkayyy Awesome. I haven't slept in two weeks.

The Fool: TWO?

Evernight: Yeah... I was just going to take a little break. Goodnight!

The Fool: Uh, yeah, goodnight.

The Fool: Huang Tao is also asleep... in the sefirah Castle... asleep to the core of his soul! Is this guy crazy or something?

The Fool: @Sun, i believe you'restill awake?? What's the next plan?

Sun: ^_^

Sun: You might not know about this, but the advancement can be skipped by digesting the potion early, which Amani has already done before she even realizes.

Sun: Of course, there's always the possibility of losing control, but I'll still try my best to help. Imagining and manipulating events, oh, and maybe even stealing.

The Fool: Stealing madness?

Sun: I've never done that myself. It's too risky, but if it's external factors, it shouldn't be a problem.

Sun: right now Amani will probably be asleep for at least three days, maybe two weeks at most. I'll probably go on a journey.

The Fool: That's a lot of energy. Where are you taking her? Hiding in a cave? Or taking her with you?

Sun: Hmm, I definitely won't leave her in the middle of the road. I'll take her to my sacred realm. It's probably just me and Sassaria who will be traveling. As for the Medici, I'll probably let them take care of her.

The Fool: She'll be furious when she wakes up.

Sun: I'll try to get back in time.

The Fool: Have a safe trip.

Sun: Hmm σ(≧ω≦*)

The Fool: Grisha

Sun: Hmm?

The Fool: you know it's okay to rest sometimes

The Fool: You don't have to carry everything on your shoulders, you know?

Sun: mhm.

Sun: Thankyou

The Fool: WAKE YO ASS UP HUANG TAO WHAT KNID OF FOOL ARE YOU WHY ARE YOU SLEEPING IN SEFIRAH CASTLE

The Fool: YOU nvm

The Fool: I'll just kick your ass

The Great Emperor of This World: *#*×>#<#&฿>#>#[@

———

The Fool: [Send a picture]

The Great Emperor of This World: This is the person you said he drank the potion and went crazy, right? Abraham something

The Fool: ping pong!

The Great Emperor of This World: Man....The Abraham family is a complete tragedy

The Great Emperor of the World: If I can save Mister Door, these people might not have to die.

The Fool: Wanna try?

The Great Emperor of the World: Sure!

The Fool: I support you, guys.

The Great Emperor of the World: Thank you, bestbro (￣▽￣)b

——

The Great Emperor of the World: [Sent photo]

The Great Emperor of the World: What color do you think I look cool in?

The Fool: Take a picture of your face.

The Great Emperor of the World: [Send a photo]

The Fool: White

The Great Emperor of the World: That's a bed sheet!!

Sun: Blue suits you so well. ^_^

The Great Emperor of the World: Awesome! I'll shine brightest today!

———

Sun: Everyone! I've got a new Servant Angel! ^_^

The Great Emperor of this World: AGAIN

Sun: Even though i claims him to be a Servant Angel, he's only a sequence3 Saint, Leodero!

Sun: [Sent photo]

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, isn't that the Storm Lord? The one with the cool beard?

The Fool: WAIT

The Fool: ISN'T THAT THE GUY WHO BETRAYED YOU?????? WHY IS HE HERE

Sun: (￣0￣;)

The Great Emperor of this World: You want an angel attendant that badly...?

Sun: No way! There is another reason!

The Great Emperor of this World: And what is it?

Sun: ^_^

Sun: Secret

The Fool: I should have chosen the path of a myster prayer...

The Fool: The power scale is too different DANG IT

———

The Fool: Last night, I had a little chat with Miss Magician, like some kind of venting.

The Fool: If you were born in our time, you'd be pretty good at writing fanfiction.

Sun: Really? I write too!

The Fool: I didn't know you liked those kinds of stories too?

Sun: I'm a writer on AO3!

The Fool: Really? What kind?

Sun: Oh... can I stay silent? (^-^;

The Fool: no

The Great Emperor of the World: The meeting's about to start. Is Amani still not awake?!!!

The Fool: oh yeah..i totally for got about that

The Fool: DONT CHANGE THE SUPJEST. GRISHA WHAT DO YOU WRITE

Sun: I think it's best to let her rest. I'll tell them that she have important things to do.

The Great Emperor of this World: It's so quiet without Amani.

The Great Emperor of this World: Wake up alreadyy ... Oh, shit! It's time!

———

The Fool: Do you want to know what the diary Miss Justice gave me is?

The Great Emperor of the World: What is it?

The Fool: March 9th! Aww, my stomach hurts from eating food from this era! If I tell Zhou and Amani, I'll be so embarrassed... We need to invent a recipe now!

The Great Emperor of the World: UAUAHAGAHUAGAYAHAGUAHA

———

The Great Emperor of the World: dOn'T fOrGeT tO wRiTe DoWn tHe LitTle SuN, HuAnGg TaO! Bla bla bla bla

The Fool: Don't forget to write down the Little Sun, Huang Tao!

The Fool: Are you mocking me?

The Great Emperor of the World: nOoooooooooo v(=∩_∩=)v

The Fool: Oh yeah definitely bitch

———

The Fool: Miss Bodyguard came to ask for my help... She must really think I'm a monster from the Second Epoch....

The Great Emperor of this World: Miss Bodyguard, you're sorely mistaken...because this guy true identity is an evil ancient god who existed before the pre epoch!

The Fool: If I'm evil, you must be the DEEPEST ABYSS OF HELL

The Great Emperor of the World: THEN YOU MUST BE SATAN

The Fool: YOU MUST BE THE ULTIMATE SATAN

The Great Emperor of this World: NO YOU

Sun: Hell and Satan actually exist! They're in Australia.

Sun: Farbauti is the name of that sequence 0 of an abyss pathway

Sun: Wait a minute

Sun: Oh, Farbauti is from the same era as us too!

The Great Emperor of this World: ...Why didn't you tell us sooner?

Sun: abou the same era as us? Yeah i forgot.

The Fool: no not that...ughhh

The Fool: Grishaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa

——

Evernight: WHAT!!! CAN SOMEONE TELL ME!!! WHY DID I WAKE UP WITH THIS RED-HEADED ASS BITCH

Evernight: WHERE AM I???? WHO'S THAT GUY WITH THE LONG BEARD??? HE'S SO UGLY I FUCKING HATE HIM

Evernight: GRISHA!!!!

Evernight: @Sun @Sun @Sun

bad news..i won't be up loading next week cuz i need to go see the doc(im sooooo sick rn) and imma finish reading coi..for farbauti and lilith debut!!!!!!!!!! i will die from pain and suffer fr

also NO SPOILER INNEED I ALREADY KNOWS ######## and ####### and ########## and ############## Gonna die

WAIT WHO DID THAT??????

have a great day and thankyou for reading!!

Chapter 9: oh shoot

Chapter Notes

HELLO LONG TIME NO SEE GUYS I KNOW THIS IS KINDA SHORT BUT LIKE please spear me there's two chapter I swear…

I feel like my writing skills are dropping really hard I hope none of y'all will jump me because of this…

As always

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

Or if you do please just tell me!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The Fool: WOW SHERLOCK MORIARTY REALLY GET NO BREAK WHAT THE FUCK

The Fool: SEND HELP

The Great Emperor of this World: Your life seems REALLY colorful Bro

the Great Emperor of this World : ah yes, another beautiful start to the episode.

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm going to go back to being colorful in bed. Bye.

The Fool: sitfwifwjfwihfkhqohqhfqkqohfqohfcoajajajiqoqoqpwisodkd

The Fool: Okay, never mind. At least I've digested the potion

———

Evernight: DON'T GET ME NEAR THAT RED HEAD AGAIN I FUCKING HATE HIM HE PISS ME THE FUCK OFF

Sun: you two seemed so compatible during the fight though!

Evernight: GRISHA IM NOT KIDDING I SWEAR TO YOU IMA BARK AT HIM IF HE TAKES ANOTHER STEP CLOSER

Evernight: ARFARAFARAFRAFARAFARFARAFARF

The Great Emperor of the World: gulr you did you really just bark at him?????

The Great Emperor of this World: Didn't you say you weren't a dog earlier!

Evernight: WELLL I DON'T CARE

Sun: Calm down. (; ゜ ゜)

The Fool: Heyya I just woke up. What are yall arguing about?

Evernight: ZHOUUUUUUu! You're finally here! I have to stay with this redhead for a week before I can advance to higher sequence AUGHHHH

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait didn't Grisha say this was for balance your condition? That way she wouldn't lose control.

Evernight: I'LL LOSE CONTROL BECAUSE OF HIM!

The Great Emperor of this World: HE'S JUST AN ANGLE DUDE HE'S NOT GONNA DO A THING

The Fool: If it's that bad, why don't yal just go our separate ways? Divide up the tasks or something?

Sun: We're traveling in groups!

Evernight: And while I was asleep, Grisha even brought back ANOTHER angle IT'S ONLY BEEN A WEEK

The Fool: ouh

Sun: Actually, this trip is to find an anchor or disciple for Amani. As I said, she's trying to advance. Without an anchor, it would be too risky, even though she already has disciples from her time as an archangel of Flegrea.

Evernight: You guys are my anchors! And I don't need more! ENF OF THE STORY

The Fool: Is that really enough tho?

Evernight: I don't know either

Sun: It's not enough. Besides, if we lose contact later, your anchor will immediatel vanish!

Evernight: ...sighhhhh

The Great Emperor of This World: dang isn't this world setting a bit too brutal?

The Great Emperor of This World: How are ppl even gonna survive this

Sun: All living things are born to perish.

Evernight: EVERYONE GET DOWN!!!! IT'S GRISHA EDIFYING TIME

Sun: it is not(`_ ´)

Evernight: okay okay I'm just kiddingggg

The Fool: Uh, I don't mean to interrupt, but aren't you two together? Why are yall texting anyways?

The Great Emperor of This World: That's the way it is, Heads Down Society. We all don't care about ppl in our life anymore...fuck technology!

The Fool: Based on my experience, I don't think that's the case tho

The Fool: wait I thought you were bringing back technology

The Great Emperor of this World: Did I?

The Fool: oh for god sake

Sun: [Sents photo]

The Fool: A tree? Dang that's So tall

The Great Emperor of this World: No, Zhou. Look closely.

The Fool: What?

The Fool: I don't see anything strange about it?

The Great Emperor of this World: That's right! That's a strange monster in disguise. If they make a sound, they'll die!

The Fool: REALLY???

The Fool: Is it like a Mimic? How could I not know that? Where did you get that information?

The Great Emperor of this World: It's called a gaming experience.

The Fool: okay so you just made that up

The Great Emperor of this World: IM TELLING YOU THE TRUTH BRO

Evernight: [Sents photo]

The Great Emperor of this World: What

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm confused are you flying

The Fool: Don't tell me.

Evernight: yeppp

The Fool: ...Why would you do that

Evernight: I don't wanna be near that red head

The Great Emperor of this World: Are you flying away or smth???????

The Great Emperor of this World: What???? I'm confused Answer me!

The Great Emperor of this World: ANSWER MEEEEEEE

Sun: Oh, I must have zoomed in not enough.

Sun: [Send photo]

The Great Emperor of this World: IS THAT AMANI

The Great Emperor of this World: IS SHE CLIMBING THE TREE????

The Fool: Wow, congrats on connecting the dots Huang Tao! We're proud of you

The Great Emperor of this World: SHUT UPPPPPPPP IM JUST A LITTLE SLOW

The Great Emperor of this World: also WHAT ARE YOU DOING UP THERE

———

The Great Emperor of this World: [Sents picture]

The Great Emperor of this World: Saratul just came to me again. I don't understand what that guy wants. He's still as creepy as ever. My butt hairs are standing on end!

Evernight: What does that have to do with the food pictures you sent???

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh, I was just showing off. Parents should be able to adjust the recipe and make it five-star quality. Look at that juicy steak.

Evernight: gosh now I'm hungry.

The Great Emperor of this World: With red wine, oh my, it's heaven.

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh, and ice cream! Sooooo heavenly. Then, I can just lay there with my belly full, unbothered.

The Great Emperor of this world: Oh dear such a luxurious life. So happy.

The Fool: How much did your meal cost?

The Great Emperor of this World: Uh, about 50 pounds something Not that expensive.

The Fool: 50..?

The Great Emperor of this World: yeppp

The Fool: Don't YOU have any sympathy for the poor? You know how starving people are, they having to pick apple cores from the ground to eat without a PENNY! Living in filthy, crowded, stinking places, the more poverty-stricken areas are, the worse it gets! Shit, piss, and vomit are everywhere with no drainage. If you lose your job, you'll face hell on earth, never getting a chance! Plus, the smog is so thick, people are sick and dying every day. It's like gassing to death with no protection! Do you know what a Backland society is like? Do you have any conscience? Don't you? ARE YOU STILL HAPPY? ARE YOU SMILING? AREN'T YOU FEELS GUILTY? WHAT ARE YOU WAITING? SEND ME THE DAMN MONEY. SEND IT TO ME SO I CAN SEND IT TO THE POOR. SEND IT. NOW!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: WHA- IS THAT A WHOLE ASS ESSAY??

The Great Emperor of this World: YEAH BRO NOW I FEEL GUILTY IM SORRY

The Fool: WHY ARE YOU SMILING????? SEND IT

The Great Emperor of this World: I DIDN'T EVEN SMILE

The Fool: YES YOU DID. WEND ME THAT DAMN MONEY NOW!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: YES SIR

The Great Emperor of this World: uh how do I do that?

———

Evernight: Finally, after two long weeks! Tarot gathering!!

The Great Emperor of this World: Huh? It's Monday already!?

Evernight: You forget.??...forgot us?? don't you think we're important?

The Great Emperor of This World: Important, of course! I just forgot because I've been working all day and night for days, and I haven't slept. I'm totally lost.

The Great Emperor of This World: Sigh, being an emperor is really tiring.

The Fool: you mean sex?

The Great Emperor of This World: I SAID WORK

———

The Fool: Wait.

The Fool: Did everyone hear that?

Evernight: I can't keep up. Why didn't anyone summarize the last meeting for me?

The Fool: Didn't Grisha volunteer to tell you?

Sun: I forgot(→.←)

The Fool: HOW COULD YOU FOR GET???? Ykw? Never mind. Back to the point, AMON

The Great Emperor of This World: Uh?

The Great Emperor of This World: OH GRISHA'S SON

The Fool: Yep

The Great Emperor of this World: GOSH!

Sun: Steve?

Evernight: you really liked the name Steve aren't you

The Fool: Quiet, everyone! Let's hear the important information.

–

The Fool: Holy shit, Grisha, did you hear that? Your name!

Evernight: Grisha's child has grown up so well! But I thought a god would give birth to a god if he gave birth?

The Fool: That's kinda sounds like he's pregnant

Evernight: LMFAO??

Sun: Technically, he'd be just an angel. But, a the blaspheme? That's interesting.

Evernight: Oh, so that means Grisha has a future wife, right? I'd love to meet her!

Sun: Not actually, if it's based on the same way or similar to how Sasir was created, I wouldn't need a wife. But Honestly, I'm not really interested in that. There's no reason for having children.

Sun: My guess is that Amon would have a path of thief, since my current path and the path of thief clash. If I were to use a method similar to Sasria's, Amon would probably be the path of thief. But of course, I could be wrong.

Sun: reason to have a child Huh..

The Fool: You're so quick with your information. I haven't even had time to process it.

Evernight: Grisha has a Grisha child...??

The Great Emperor of This World: Wow, besides the fact that the Servant Angel is himself, his child is himself too?

Sun: No! I have no reason to do that at all

The Great Emperor of This World: Okay, okay, let's think outside the box. Maybe Big Brother Grisha has a child with Amani!!

Evernight: WHA SHUTVUP BRO

Evernight: SLAP YOUR DAMN MOUTH

Sun: That's not going to happen in this life. (≧へ≦　)

Evernight: ILL PULL YPUR TONGUE OUR AND SEW THAT DOG MOUTH SHUT

Sun: Huang Tao's execution!!

The Great Emperor of This World:WWHAT DID I DO?????

The Great Emperor of this World: IM JUST TELLING YALL TO THINK OUTSIDE THE BOX

Evernight: SOLDIERS!!! TAKE HIM AWAY!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: AHHAHAGAHAHHAHAHWUAUHAJAIAJAJJAA

The Fool: Meeting!

The Great Emperor of this World: Yes dadddd

_____

Alger, seeing that the members from the different eras hadn't said anything after he mentioned Amon, it's shrunk his confidence in half.

They're probably testing my knowledge, aren't they? What if I say the wrong thing..?

He clenched his fists lightly before continuing.

"Amon is an ancient and famous clan from one to two thousand years ago. It's almost legendary now. Why did he appear in the Silver City? What's his purpose?" Alger glanced at the end of the table.

Derrick frowned slightly.

I'm also curious about that. Why did someone from the outside world appear in the silver City? Why did they drive everyone crazy except one guy? What's his purpose? If he's truly the heir God sun God, does he want to help us?

Derrick turned and shook his head slightly.

"I don't know about that either. I'm trying to find out."

The Hierophant sitting at the far end of the table slowly raised his hand.

"I can give you an answer. No, rather, an answer. Let's just call it a comment."

Derick flinched slightly and turned to the end of the table.

Mr. Hierophant!? In normal meetings, he wouldn't say much... The true god was about to give us an answer. If he were him, he'd definitely solve our doubts!

Derick's hope rose before he glanced at the now-frozen Mr. Hangedman.

The Hierophant began to speak slowly.

"I'm not entirely sure about that, but Amon is probably an archangel of the marauder pathway, capable of creating his own avatars. The body that guy encountered might be one of Amon's avatars. As for why the others losing control, I can't answer that either."

The Hierophant paused for a moment before continuing in a gentle, calm voice.

"The espionage path also has the ability to parasitize. Maybe that person was already parasitized, which is why he's the only one who hasn't lose his control yet." The Hierophant turned to Derick.

"Of course, you're also at risk of being parasitized. I suggest you recite Mr. Fool's honorifics name immediately after you return. Of course, that risks exposure, and Amon may do something unknown. You could try reciting your own honorifics name, but I don't know if that will help. Mr. Fool's full name would be the best option."

Alger frowned, listening to the information. Why recite the full name of the Ancient Sun god? Because he's Amon's father? No, he's long gone. The silver City has been enchanting his name regularly, but has never received a reply.

...wait

Alger immediately turned to the Hierophant and saw that the Hierophant was staring back at him.

He revealed a shocked expression before composing himself and turning back.

He trembled slightly.

Don't pry, don't intrude, don't stare.

The voice echoed in Alger's head, unwavering.

"When you return, do nothing and recite the honorifics name of Mr. Fool as quickly as possible. Don't be afraid of the disrespect. Put yourself first."

When the Hierophant finished speaking, all the members of the Tarot Society straightened their backs in shock.

Angel? Avatar? Parasite? Can we really hear this information? His voice hadn't wavered at all, it was gentle and confident. He... who really is he? Audrey couldn't help but raise a hand to cover her mouth. Audrey turned to look at The Sun, who was tensing and looking down.

Not to mention the fact that the members from other eras weren't alarmed by his words just now!

That meant they already knew!

Audrey turned to look at Mr. Fool, who still had a smile on his face, and nodded slowly to herself, feeling her respect for those from other eras grow even greater.

Hearing the Hierophant's answer, Derick immediately began to think.

Amon was an angel. If he was plotting against us... could we really escape? This information was crucial. i had to tell the elders! Derick the Sun quickly looked up and thanked the Hierophant. Once everyone had the information they needed, Miss Justice continued speaking.

_____

The Great Emperor of the World: ughhhhhhh the meeting's finally over. All those information's driving me crazy my head gonna explode (　: 皿゜)

Evernight: Grisha talked a lot this meeting!

Evernight: I still don't understand why zhou kicking us out of Sefirah Castle after the gathering. Don't you want to have some small talk or somethin????? Lameeeeee booooo

The Fool: I DON'T HAVE ANY SPIRITUAL ENERGY LEFT

Evernight: THEN HURRY UP AND ADVANCED

The Great Emperor of this World: ANYONE WANT TO ADDRESS ABOUT ANGLES AND SHIT??? PARASITE?? STEAL??? THAT'S SO FCKING COOL

The Fool: DUDE we have gods as friends. are you still excited about this?

The Great Emperor of this World: OFCOURSE I AM

The Fool: yeah me too

The Fool: I just have the Clown ability to let be act cool

The Great Emperor of the World: CHEATER!!! I KNEW IT GOSHHHHHHHHH.. I shouldn't have chosen this path. The potion's digestion is so slow!

Evernight: LITERALLY Skill issues

The Great Emperor of this World: okay bitch what is your problem

Evernight: Bro at least you got a choice. I didn't even choose!

The Great Emperor of this World: Huh? Seriously?

Evernight: Didn't I tell you I was born as a dog?

The Great Emperor of this World: oh shucks i forgor.. but hey at least you're an angel! And that's wayyyyy much more cooler

Sun: One day, if you become an angel, your path power will be just as cool as any pathway else!

The Great Emperor of this World: WAIT REALLY

Sun: mhm!

The Great Emperor of this World: okay I'm advance rn I don't even care anymore

The Fool: uh huh and you'll lose control for that. Go to sleep Huang Tao

The Great Emperor of this World: IT'S 4PM

The Fool: yep and im going to sleep. Goodnight

Evernight: You're abandoning me???????? Fine. Go on lil meow meow! Never come back!

Evernight: jk lil meow meow come back

The Fool: STOP CALLING ME THAT

The Fool: GRISHA GRISHA GRISHAGRJSHAGRISHAGRUSGAHGRISHAAAHHAHAHAHAGRISHAGRISHAGRISHA

The Great Emperor of this World: What's going on??? U good?

Evernight: WHO DARE TO HURT MY ZHOU

The Fool: @Sun @Sun @Sun @Sun @Sun

The Great Emperor of this World: STOP IGNORING ME

The Fool: Answer me! Please!

The Fool: GRISHA

Sun: What's the matter?

The Fool: Amon! Parasite! Quick! Swfirah Castle!

Sun: Oh uh alright!

The Great Emperor of this World: I WANNA GO ME PLS ME PLS ME ME

Evernight: AMON!!! EVEN IF YOU'RE MY GRANDSON I WONT FORGIVE YOU IF YOU HURT ZHOU

Evernight: No, he's a child... ZHOU DID YOU HURT MY NEPHEW????

The Fool: NO IM NOT YKW? JUST COME UP HERE. ALL OF YOU

_____

After the three figures from different eras gradually became clearer, Klein didn't hesitate and immediately showed them the red star that has an image of 'The Sun' sleeping on the bed.

The three members looked at the image in the red star

Huang Tao frowned and spoke with a trembling, mocking voice, mixed with emotions. "Dawg...my nephew really is creepy as hell."

Amanises laughedit off "When he's born, I'll have to teach him a good lesson." Amanises sneered slightly. "He didn't notice our gaze from here, did he?"

Klein shook his head. "I was thinking about how should i be using the power of Sefirah Castle to remove Amon from little The Sun's body..."

"Can't it be done directly?" Amanises asked.

"Probably not."

"Can't you just point your finger and erase him?" Huang Tao stood up and hurried to the head of the table to see the red star clearly

"OH MY LORD HE'S LOOKING GOOD!?" ...but still a bit creepy."

"Amon..." Grisha whispered softly, standing up from his chair and immediately walking to the head of the table.

" 'The Sun' must have been parasited before he could chant Zhou's honorifics name. Well, If zhou were a higher sequence, he might be able to use his grafting abilities to eliminate the parasite, but unfortunately he is not. So the best way right now would be to have 'The Sun' perform the ritual." Grisha, standing next to The Fool's chair, seemed to be in deep thought before Roselle raised an arm to rest on his shoulder.

Ritual...yes! The Karaman Shaman King's Notebook!

Klein immediately conjured up the book and quickly flipped through the pages without hesitation.

"If we change the ritual from here, i think it should work!" Klein said.

Amanises, seeing everyone at the head of the table, quickly stood up andfollowed them

"But if we make the slightest mistake, it's all over," Roselle protested.

"well it's better than doing nothing."

Klein, who had already finished the book, hurriedly flipped through the book, hoping to uncover a ritual that would lead to The Fool himself

As he flipped through the pages, Klein's gaze stopped on one of the rituals.

"Blood Moon Sacrifice!"

All four fingers pointed at the same ritual, and all four voices rang out in unison before everyone paused.

"Why did you choose this one?" Amanisis turned to ask Roselle

"I mean...it's just sounds cool...like something from Bloodborne, What about you?"

Roselle ask her back

"It sounds like Bloodborne."

....

Amanisis and Roselle burst out laughing, pointing at each other like they were watching the funniest TV show in the world or maybe a curly-haired baboons laughing at each other.

Klein chuckled and turned back to the page in the book, ready to modify the ritual.

"Change this name to your own. Oh, and the symbol. I'll create the magic rune for you." As for the removal, I can use my power." Grisha pointed to the book and listed each item that needed to be changed.

Klein nodded immediately. He had faith in his friend and didn't hesitate to do so

he channeled his spirit energy into 'the red star and spoke in a resolute voice.

Klein channeled his spiritual energy into the red star of The Sun and said in a resolute voice, "I understand. There's something i need you to test. Let's see if the ritual works."

This caused Amanises and Roselle, who were laughing at each other, to stop and walk over

Roselle quickly ran up to Klein and annoyed him. Amanises didn't followed him, she just stood behind beside Grisha quietly

Amanises turned her face to Grisha slowly

"Isn't Amon your son? won't you help him?"

Grisha was silent for a moment before answering.

"My humanity remains stable because of everyone. Helping Amon means giving up Castle Sefirah to him, Sefirah Castle is the most important key to our existence. i can still

Researching the power and learn more. Also, I can't just give up our evil organization, can i?" Grisha smiled faintly. "The power of the sefirah Castle are all still essential to Zhou. And Besides, I still want to be with everyone for as long as possible."

Grisha looked towards where Roselle and Klein were fighting and then looked back at Amanises.

"Despise the fact that we maybe can't go back, Just being together with you guys is.."

He stopped.

Amanises didn't make him continue

Roselle turned to look at the two and shouted, "AMANI!! GRISHA!!! GET YO ASS HERE RN! IT'S ABOUT TO HAPPEN!" Rosell exclaimed excitedly. "A FIGTH BETWEEN GRISHA'S SON AND ZHOU'S SON!! WHO WILL WIN PLEASE LIKE AND SUBSCRIBE AND SEE"

Amanises chuckle "what are you? Mr beast?" Then she walked up to him

Seeing that Sefirah Castle was shaking and the all the gray fog was circulating at an increased speed, Klein immediately stood up.

"Maraude pathway is similar how virus finding a system bug. We should finish this while we still can," Grisha said in a gentle tone, slowly approaching Klein.

'He' raised his hand and fused the light with the mist vortex and spiritual energy, forming a large golden figure with twenty-four pairs of large white wings. Klein felt that Sefirah Castle's energy mass was weakening and he could no longer control himself.

"T-TWENTY FOUR PAIRS???? ISN'T THE LIMIT WAS AT TWELVE OR SOMETHING" Roselle shouted as he stared at the massive golden figure and the massive winds blew at all of them

"I DON'T KNOW MAN I THINK IM GONNA FLY AWAY" Klein tried to stand still and focus but the wind keep blowing him off

"FLY AWAY NOW FLY AWAY NOW FLY AWAYYYYYYYYYYY" Roselle collapsed on the floor

"DUDE!!"

Grisha slowly trun his head to Klein and the other two

"...Uh guys! I think I put too much power on this"

he smiled..not really gently this time

And that cost klein to slip away

SHIT!!

Amanises immediately picked up Klein hands And pulled him back

Klein place his hand on the fool's chair and tried to stand up.

God Damn it! I need something that can get us out of this before the sefirah Castle exploded!

Klein looks aroun and his eye clicke with the blaspheme card He picked placed it beside him, instantly feeling like he had temporarily owned Sefirah Castle.

It worked!

Two pairs of golden angel-like wings grew, larger than before, and they shone beautifully in black.

Klein felt the red star vibrate like a computer being invaded by a virus, but it couldn't access because he had set up a the most of most highest level antivirus program.

He commanded the white angels to spread out in unison, enveloping the ancient palace, which had the aura of a giant's dwelling.

A large light angel enveloped The Sun's body, instantly driving Amon out of The Sun's body.

BOOM

Amidst the tumultuous phantom and gusts of wind, light and shadow exploded, displaying power beyond that of a true god. Both Amon's phantom body and the light angel's body vanished instantly, leaving nothing but emptiness.

Phew!

The three, except Grisha, sighed helplessly.

"Hah... this CG effects are ten stars, way beyond 3D. Like literally.." Amanises, who was clinging to Grisha's shoulders, nearly gave way to a collapsed knee after the angel's stunning effects just now.

Amanisis sighed again. "Arr tall gonna get your fat ass up now or no?"

Klein and Roselle lay on the ground, looking unattractive.

"Gosh yall are hopeless" Amanises offered them a hand. "Come up, little one! Mother has come to save you!"

"You were born an angel! I'm just an ordinary person, you know!" Roselle replied immediately.

"Yeah yeah you've told me that a hundred times."

Klein and Roselle held Amanises's hand and slowly pulled themselves up.

The whole thing happened in less than five minutes.

Klein slowly wiped his sweat away. "Gosh I didn't think the effects was gonna be THAT massive..

"Dude life is like a videogames, one day we might have to fight the big boss like this before we can go home!" Roselle said excitedly.

"Is the boss in the question grisha's son?" Klein replied.

Gricha laughed a little. "Maybe this will be the first boss we've cleared."

"And the Voss in the question was our nephew"

"With the great poer of our great gang..we beat him! Our nephew!" Roselle shouted proudly

"that's..sounds so bad"

"Uh..with great power of his great power! We beat grisha son!

"And what about Amani power?"

"Who are you again?"

"Oh bitch "

The sefirah Castle was immediately filled with laughter and shouts.

_____

In the pitch darkness, lightning struck intermittently, illuminating the land below. On the edge of a cliff, a mysterious man stood, contemplating, his eyes scanning the dim landscape below. Thanks to the lightning, he could see a gray building deep in the abyss.

The man wore a crystal monocle, a long black robe, and a pointed hat of the same color. His wavy, jet-black hair fluttered in the wind.

Several transparent worms crawled from his face and died, directly damaging his spirit. the man didn't do anything but smiled

"The sun pathway..but yet even stronger than Aucuses and affecting the main body directly... If it weren't form that man, who else could it be?"

"Father."

He looked into the dark pitch sky and grinned widely, smirking in a very playful way

"How interesting..."

"The Fool.."

Before he could finish the sentence, the man leaped into the deep abyss below.

_____

Chapter End Notes

I KNOW I KNOW THERE'S MANY ERRORS IN THIS CHAPTER AND I WILL FIX IT LATER I DONT WANT THE CHAPTER TO BE ANY MORE DELAYED

ALSO 10000HITS YAHOOOOOOOOOOOO THANKYOU???IM SO HAPPY

anyways big thanks to all the people who pinched me last week.. im so happy y'all cares about my ass fic!

I hope you enjoy! Have a good day!

Chapter 10: Surely are

Chapter Notes

ANOTHER CHAPTER TODAYS GUYS THANKYOU FOR THE WAITING !!

BOOK TWO WILL END NEXT CHAPTER GUYSSSSS I SWEAR ON GRISHA SOUL

also new tarot club members! I wonder who that might be..?

Let's Divine it!

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

See the end of the chapter for more notes

_____

The Fool: Want to see something... weird?

Evernight: It won't be a corpse this time, will it?

The Fool: OF COURSE NOT!! WHO DO YOU THINK I AM? DEXTER?

Evernight: ehhh Jeffrey the drummer maybe

The Great Emperor of this World: nahhh I think it's Jack the rapper

Evernight: jack the rapper fits grisha more

The Great Emperor of this World: @The Fool jst Send it bro Even if we don't wanna see it you'll just send it anyways

The Fool: Yes cuz I need you to suffer with me

The Fool: **I want us to be happy together.

The Great Emperor of this World: UH HUH NICE TRY BUDDY

The Fool: Okay so this is the picture of the vampire's room I mentioned...

The Fool: wait no a sanguine

Evernight: Sent it sent it

Sun: What kind of room is it? Is it a coffin bed? Is it black theme? Is the lighting reach the most of the room? How's the decor?

The Great Emperor of this World: Dawg big bro? you're interested too????

Sun: I like researching this kind of thing as a hobby actually

Evernight: ouhhhhhh nerd boi aren't ya

Sun: (^3^)/

The Great Emperor of this World: uh Is it a room with a hundred-foot bed..?? Like of the whole family tree to sleep in it..

Evernight: okay bro what's up with YOU and your IMAGINARY

The Fool: nope, wrong. All of you

The Fool: [Sents picture]

Evernight: WHAT IS THAT IS HE KIDNAP THEM

Evernight: WAIT IS THAT A FIGURES???

The Fool: BING BONG BING BONG! I almost had a heart attack by this cuz I thought I was being attacked(;´- `)

Evernight: shi I would too

The Great Emperor of this World: WAIT LMFAO?????? NERD ASS VAMPIRE

The Fool: Also I just realized Emperor Roselle Gustave was the one who invented these figures.

The Great Emperor of this World: ...

The Great Emperor of this World: Who is Roselle Gustav again???

Evernight: LMAOOOOOOOAOAOOAOOSOSOAOA NERDDDDDD

The Great Emperor of this World: SHUT UPPPPPPPPANSJUD8AOKQA THAT WASNT ME IT'S GOTTA BE SOMEONE USONG MY NAME

The Fool: I'm pretty sure it was you bro

The Great Emperor of this World: YKW FINE!

Sun: This is so different from what I imagine! I'll have to write this down my future study

Evernight: If you're going to study otaku, just study Huang Tao.

Sun: well, he's not a sanguine

The Great Emperor of this World: OH SHUT UP

———

Sun: Amani and I have decided to separate ways.

The Great Emperor of this World: WAIT WHAT DID YALL GET INTO FIGHT RO SMTH???

The Great Emperor of this World: WHY

The Fool: You're talking like a you'r gettin a divorced

The Great Emperor of this World: THEY'RE DIVORCING???? WHEN DID THEY GET MARRIED

The Fool: NO I DON'T MEAN IT LIKE THAT DUMB ASS

Evernight : lmfaoaoaosooaososia

Evernight: I meannnn my condition is now stable, andddddd i already digested all the potion! So next is the advancement! I need to find my own anchor. Oh, and Grisha will help me find my anchor too

Sun: But this separation isn't all bad. I've got a lot of information about Amani's race and the pathway ヽ(●´ε｀●)ノ

The Fool: I thought you already knew everything???

Evernight: RIGHT?

Sun: There's still a lot to learn! Oh, and I have to go kill the ancient gods who oppress humans. Taking Amani with me will delay my plans and her advancement! And also maybe it'll make Amani's situation worse.

Evernight: yeah you heard him. Grisha already has his own harem of angle and I'm not important to him.

Sun: You are important too!

Evernight: SIGH I have to part ways with Grisha. It's terrible BUT AT LEAST IM FREE

Evernight: NO MORE GRISHA SINGING AND HIS FOOD AND THE RED HEAD ANGLES

The Fool: grisha SINGING..??

Evernight: nah he's rapping

The Great Emperor of this World: SERIOUSLY????? THAT'S SO TUFF MAN

Evernight: Uh yeah no I word from his mouth and you're dead

Sun: You don't like..my voice?ㅠ.ㅠ

Evernight: Uh

The Fool: I'm sure she liked it!

Sun: Really?

Evernight: ummmmm

The Great Emperor of this World: amani!

The Fool: just say yes.....

Evernight: uh yeh

The Fool: see?

Sun: (;´- `)

The Fool: Um these things about beyonders are getting more and more of an..idk headache?? Anyway, keep fighting!

The Great Emperor of This World: YUHHHHHH We'll be cheering for you!

The Great Emperor of This World:
#SupportingYouFromTheFifthEpouchLoveYouKissKissmwahmwah

Sun: Thank you. (#^.^#)

———

The Fool: This vampire is so funny, I can barely hold back my laughter.

The Fool: [Send a picture]

The Fool: This is what he looked like when he realized he was being hypnotized.

Evernight: A handsome face, bestowed by heaven, but an otaku and a pathetic... truly a loser trapped in a handsome body

The Fool: He said he only worshipped the ancient moon, uh Lilith? but now he's tempted to worship Earth Mother.

Evernight: Omebela?? I mean I don' really liked her but I've never seen Lilith in person, so I don't know what kind of person she is. Maybe she's a bad person?

Evernight: oh wait but Lilith's in our gang, so she shouldn't be a bad person..

The Great Emperor of this World: I thought you'll kill her

Evernight: IDK MAN I CAN'T SEE THE FUTURE MKAY???

The Fool: we can only pray for it's to be not true

Evernight: SIGHHHHHHHH

The Fool: Come on, I'll try to get close to him so maybe I can get more information about Lilith before you guys meet her in person.

Sun: That's right. We shouldn't think negatively!

The Fool: mhm

———

The Great Emperor of this World: I just fixed the city's drainage system..MY BACK IS GOD DAMN HURT I FEELS LIKE IM GONNA DIE

The Great Emperor of this World: okay But at least the city will be cleaner. Intis is dirty af and full of a fucking idiots, also not very developed. I have to completely re-root and re-organize it, and it's so tiring.

The Great Emperor of this World: man FUCK WHO EVER DEVELOPING THIS SHIT! FUCK WHO EVER CREATED THIS TOWN. FUCK ALISTA TUDOR!

The Fool: Thank you for your hard work Mr. Great Emperor!

Sun: Thank you for your hard work huang tao!^-^

The Great Emperor of this World: aw thanks guys!

Evernight: Come on lil buddy If you can't even do something as trivial as this what kind of woman of earth would cares about you!

The Great Emperor of this World: Speaking of women, I'm sad. Sigh... I want to go home and watching *Ladies* dancin on TikTok

Evernight: WHERE ARE YOU GETTING THOSE FONT FROM???

The Great Emperor of this World: be freaky and you'll get it automatically

The Great Emperor of this World: UGHHHHHH I MISS MY HOME

The Fool: This won't do... Huang Tao's mental health is in trouble... AMANI!! DO THE THING!

Evernight: SIR YES SIR

Evernight: [Send video]

The Great Emperor of the World: ...

The Fool: Here's the girl dancing. Are you satisfied mister?

The Great Emperor of this World: I appreciate a beautiful woman like you, Amani. idk if you might like me or anything but like

The Great Emperor of this World: your dance movesais so fucking sad bro I'm gonna cry

Evernight: DO YOU HAVE A DEATH WISH?

The Great Emperor of this World: NO MA'AM

_____

Evernight: [Send photo]

Evernight: I stopped by to help a small village. There are no beyonder here, and it's not under the rule of the ancient gods somehow? the monsters attacking them so I helpe them! Now they feed me and worship me.. Is this what having a cult feels like??

The Great Emperor of this World: You're already a god aren't you?

Evernight: That doesn't count because it was in the future

Sun: There's not any beyonder there?

Evernight: yepppp One times one is zero

The Great Emperor of this World: One times one isn't zero tho

Evernight: And I don't care. I'll just rest here for the night and then continue on! I haven't slept in three days

The Fool: THREE?

Sun: I think you better be careful. Not being under any ancient god is one thing but not having any beyonders there is too strange.

Evernight: I can take care of myselfffffff but thanks for your concer btw!

___

Evernight: THE DAMN VILLAGE IS ALL MONSTERS GOD GAMN IT I SHOULD HAVE TRUST GRISHA

Evernight: AHIAGI9JGAOQHIWCIHCWJOQCJKVQJLGQYUFTQ

The Great Emperor of this World: The curse of Zhou Mingrui has spread to Amani...!!!

The fool: WHAT DOES THAT EVEN MEAN BRO???

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: I FULLY DIGESTED THE POTION!!!!

Sun: Congratulations!!

Evernight : yooooooo congrats!

The Fool : Congratulations!

The Great Emperor of this World : hehehehehehehe thanksssss

____

The Fool: Huang Tao, can I borrow your blaspheme Card? Rn? I have important matters to attend to.

The Great Emperor of this World: Dude You fucking STOLE it and you still have the nerve to ask for it???!?!?!?!?

The Fool: comonnnnnnnnn just let me borrow them

Sun: Is there something important?

The Fool: Just a bunch of scum bag pedophile

The Great Emperor of this World: OH MY GOD??? Mr. Fool's judgment has returned?

The Fool: That's sounds so..nerd

The Fool: But yeah

The Fool: We're going to kill pedophile tonight

__

Evernight: @The Fool, IM BACK I NEED AN UPDATE RIGHT NOW!!!

Sun: Oh, hi there Amani We've been were waiting for zhou too!

The Great Emperor of this World: AMANIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIII My love! you're finally here! I can't stand listening to Grisha talk about atomic shit anymor!!!. IM GOING TO DIE

Sun: Huang Tao himself said he was preparing for the Gaokao exam!

Sun: You're still a child, so you have to listen carefully, okay?

The Great Emperor of this World: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evernight: lmfao good luck lil bro

The Great Emperor of this World: SGJSHCKSHFSJKSJVKKJVA

The Fool: Hello!

Evernight: OMG ZHOU PLEASE UPDATE US

The Great Emperor of this World: ZHOU MI BRO HELP MEEMRMMRMEJSHSIOS

The Fool: [Sent picture]

The Fool: pedophile down!

The Fool: i also..! Put the tarot card there so that's mean our evil organization will be world wide

The Great Emperor of this World :FUCK YEAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHhh

Sun: you did a really great job zhou!

The Fool: thanks guys

Evernight: Mr.fool HATE pedophile. So be like Mr fool kids

The Great Emperor of this World: WE'RE EATING PEDOPHILE BLOODS AND FLESH TONIGHT

_____

The Fool: bro

The Fool: Uh

The Fool: at first, my teacher was an angles

The Fool: Sequence2?

The Fool: and now uh.. NEW BORN child is an angle

The Great Emperor of this World: I mean Amani is a dog and she's an angle too

Evernight: WHY ARE YOU DRAGGING ME INTO THIS?

The Great Emperor of this World: WAITTTTT Why don't you take this opportunity to collect angels like Grisha?

Evernight: sound like a Pokémon to me

The Great Emperor of this World: I mean, am I wrong?

Evernight: Hell nah that's literally the best idea ever. ZHOU LET ME BE YOU ANGLE

The Fool: Amani I'm your believer

Evernight: Then would you like to be my angle?

The Fool: Uh I refuse and I'm not even an angle

Sun: Everyone can be my angels by my side so we can be together too! ^_^

Evernight: Uh, bye! I have to go and find some food.

The Great Emperor of the World: Oh um the people are protesting! POLICE!!! GET DOWN ALL OF YOU

The Fool: WHAT THE FUCK?? YALL LEAVING ME???

The Fool: UH? UM OH NO ANGLES ARE ATTACKING ME AHAHHAHAHATSSHEHEJS

Sun: where!

Sun: where?

Sun: Zhou?

Sun: Everyone?

_____

Sun: Everyone, I won't be able to attend this week's meeting.

The Fool: Why?

Evernight: NOOOOOOOO WHOS GONNA INFO DUMPING US NOW?

Sun: Sorry (T - T) I think I'll start planning. Things and I should at least scout Laos a bit.

The Fool: Well alr

The Great Emperor of this World: Aw, I'll miss you big brooo

Evernight: Then I won't be in the gatherin either.

The Great Emperor of this World: WHA WHY?

Evernight: Finding ingredients to advance. I'm only missing a few

The Great Emperor of this World: Really! Then I'll just sit there and be lonely!?

Evernight: Bear with it, kid. It's over.

The Great Emperor of this World: THEN I WON'T BE GOING ETHE There's a party anyway. I don't want to have to hide in the bathroom every time.

The Fool: then should I cancel the meeting?

Sun: No, it's not necessary. Consider it a meeting of people from the ypur epoch only

The Fool: Got it. See yall next week!

Evernight: Okay!

Sun: See you later.

The Fool: OH SHIT LITTLE SUN IS IN TROUBLE

The Fool: BOTH AMON AND TRUE CREATOR ARE TARGETING HIM

The Fool: GRISHA!!!

The Fool: nvm he's fine i helped him

Evernight: I was gonna say something but like ok I'm glad he's fine

The Great Emperor of this,World: poor child he's only 14 and gotta go though all this

The Fool: ikr?

The Fool: and now I'll have to pray mister ture creator aka.grisha don't find me or else I'll be dead x-x

Sun: (´TωT`)

_____

Mr. A, dressed in a long black robe, was sitting in front of a giant statue hanging upside down from a cross, motionless for a long time.

Suddenly, his ears caught something. Mr. A froze for a moment before using his left hand to pull out his right finger entirely. He stuffed the bloody finger into his mouth and chewed loudly.

His body violently convulsed as if being grabbed by an invisible palm. In that state, Mr. A stretched out his right arm and used the blood from the wound to write characters on the floor.

"Servants and follower of 'The Fool that doesn’t belong to this era The Mysterious Ruler above the Gray Fog The King of Yellow and Black who wields good luck' are residing in Backlund, seek them and protect."

"Neighbor."

As the last message was written Mr. A's eyes suddenly widened and his body stopped shaking. He lowered his head to read the message he had written hundreds of thousands of times before the corners of his mouth curved up.

"I humbly accept your command My lord! We will find and protect your dearest neighbor immediately!"

"The Fool has returns."

Mr. A knelt on the ground, feeling happy as he rediscovered the meaning of his life.

_____

The Fool: DUDE

The Fool: @everyone

Evernight: bro it's 1am

The Fool: I thought you don't sleep???

Evernight: I don't. Tell me what happened

The Fool: grisha you there??

Sun: yeah!

The Great Emperor of this World: we all are!

The Fool: uh

The Fool: I've heard a rumors

The Fool: that ture creator was finding "the fool's follower" (which have none and only have me)

The Great Emperor of this World: well that's grisha

Evernight: I mean it's grisha

The Fool: Well the grisha in the question TRIED TO KILL ME HUNDREDS TIMES ALREADY

The Fool: NOW HE LEAKS MY NAME AND THAT'S MY BANK ACCOUNT PASSWORD!!

Sun: Nooooo

Evernight: ALL THAT AND YOU WORRIED ABOUT YOU BANK ACCOUNT?

The Fool: YES

The Great Emperor of this World: poor people problem

Evernight: having a bank account problem

The Fool: ok ok lemme continue first

The Fool: and uh

The Fool: he's said "To protect them"

Evernight: oh

Evernight: i mean it's grisha? Why not protecting your friends???

The Fool: but all these time he were trying to kill me!

Evernight: it's just a drunk people man why so serious about it

The Great Emperor of this World: true

The Fool: wha

The Fool: UGH FINE!

_____

The Fool: weird ass mirror

Evernight: Huh

The Fool: Nothing!

_____

The Fool: @The Great Emperor Of The World AUSTRALIA REALLY IS HELL AND YOU WENT THERE

The Great Emperor Of This World: OMG I FLY TO ANOTHER COUNTY?

The Fool: THAT'S NOT THE FUCKING POINT

Sun: [Sends photo]

The Fool: ...Who's this guy? Why is he lying on the ground like that?

The Fool: poor guy must got punch early hard

Evernight: I feel like Grisha just punched him in the face with the power of holy and Friendship.

The Fool: ??? Grisha why did you punch that guy?

The Great Emperor Of This World: He's dressed SO COOL like a cosplayer, uh is he a demon??

Evernight: yeah...Grisha might punch him

Evernight: I mean, Grisha really likes Christian stuff. And He's a god, so how could he not punch a demon?

The Great Emperor Of This World: Jesus and the Demon lmao?

Sun: Amani's right! He's a demon, and demons embody sin and evil, so I have to defeat him!

The Fool: Grisha... Did you just punched random pitiful man because he looked like a demon?

The Great Emperor of this World: BIG BRO WHY WOULD YOU DO THAT

Sun: He's not just a nameless, random man! He's an ancient god!

Sun: also I left him there and let him survive

The Fool: ..so you just punched an ancient god and then sent it in the group chat like you did when you cooked food?

Sun: yeah^_^

Evernight: You know what? I'm not even that surprised.

The Fool: well I am

Evernight: Who's this guy? I don't even know him.

Sun: Farbauti! ^_^

The Fool: FARBAUTI?????? WHAT

Sun: I convinced him to join us and then I'll let him go

Sun: and I'll pick him up after amani advanced

The Fool: WAIT WIATAW QIATW TWAIT WHATA??????

The Great Emperor of this World: What if he escape?

Sun: He won't! I tied him up

The Great Emperor of this World: yeahhhhhh big bro I don't think that'll work

The Fool: WAIT

The Fool: YOU JUST WALKED IN AND PUNCH HIM?

Sun: Mhm!

The Fool: AND WENT "join my evil organization" ?????????

Sun: Mhm!

The Great Emperor of this World: ...so tuff! so nonchalant!

Evernight: I'm both surprised and not at the same time

?????: OH GREAT HEAVENS! DANG IT THIS IS A CRIME YOU CAN'T JUST FORCE ME TO DO THIS LET ME GO!

Evernight: Lmao????? Grisha! The victims are protesting!

?????: I WANT JUSTICE!

Sun: You're a mindless demon, half-mad half-not and abou to losing control It's hard for you to even speak or maintain your sanity. You can't even talk to me. You can only let out the roar. What I am doing is right!

?????: WELL I CAN'T HELP THAT! I woke up like this! CORUPPTED! and Lilith helped me for years! If it weren't for Lilith, I would've losin control for AGES ago! IF YOU WANT TO INSULT SOMEONE THEN GO TELL THE MOTHER OUT SIDE THE BARRIER

Sun: (` □ ´)

?????: You're the one who suddenly punched me!

The Great Emperor of the World: This is the first time I've ever seen Grisha so angry. GO GRISHA GO!

Evernight: Wait You're cheering for Grisha? Then I'll cheer for the farbauti

?????: In this cruel and dark world, there's still you who knows and protects the weak! You're such a good person!

Evernight: Uh, um, thanks?

The Great Emperor of this World: wait who's this Ancient God again?

?????: The Darkest side of the universe, the Demon monarch!

Sun: The Demon King

?????: That's right!

Great Emperor of This World: OHHHHh it's you. I've heard so much about you.

Great Emperor of This World: Keep fighting. I won't bother you.

The Fool: are yall really THAT stupid or are yall just ignoring it

The Fool: Uh...Are We really not going to address something more important in the room?

Sun: ?

Sun: oh

The Great Emperor of this World: WAIT OMG

Sun: How did you even balanced your corruption right now? How did you even talked?

Sun: and I did not give you a phone, did i?

?????: gulp..

The Great Emperor of this World: AHHHHHHHHHHHHHH DEMON!!!

?????: AHHHHHHHHHHH WHERE!?

Evernight: GET OUT OF MY HOUSE DEMON!

Evernight: HOW DID YOU EVEN GET IN HERE GET OUUTTTQTQTATTATAYAHA

?????: ME?

The Great Emperor of the World: GO AWAY DEMON GO AWAY I HAVE A GOD HERE YOU SEE!!!!!!

Evernight: HUANG TAO!!!! THORW THE BOILED TOMATO!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: EAT THIS!

?????: WHAT DID I DO!!!

Evernight: IT'S STILL ALIVE!!! ADD THE GARLIC!!!

Evernight: AND THE PEPPERS!!! AND THE PASTA!!!

Evernight: THROW THE PASTA AT HIM

The Great Emperor of this World: UM UH YES MA'AM

?????: NOOOOOOOHWIWIAOOAOAAOOAOAOANNAKAOANAKAKHSGDIWQI

The Fool: ARE WE DEAD ASS??? WHY ARE YALL ROLE PLAYING NOW??

?????: FR

The Fool: you know what add the cheese

?????: THOUGHT YOU WERE PROTECTING ME!?!?!?

Chapter End Notes

IT'S FARBAUTI! MY BEST MAN! (ꕥvꕥ)/

Shhhh I know it's short but I tried

Uh I'm sorry if the character personality changes sometimes..I kinda forgor I'm the most forgetful person in the world

As always! THANKYOUUU SMSMSMSM FOR READING! I APPRECIATE ALL YOUR COMMENTS AND I READ THEM ALL HAPPILY!

have a great day!

Chapter 11: start over

Chapter Notes

HELLOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO IT'S BEEN SO LONG SINCE THE LAST CHAPTER(2weeks) i know i knowwwwww i swear im not lazy...i tried but i can't really focus at all and final hits me HARD like a trucks im shaking,,,,

uh this is 8000WORDS!! cuz im always tweaking when i realized IT'S10 CHAPTERS ALREADY AND THE BOOK TWO HAVENT FINISHED YET so this chaptehr gonna be chat only.. but most of yall dont gaf anyways

i think my writing has DROPED so hard it's kinda redicuous so im really really sorry if this is bad,,, ANYWAYS!

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...or if you do, please pointed it out for me!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

??????: BRO I ALREADY TOLD YOU I DON'T KNOW EITHER! HOW ABOUT YOU COME BACK AND UNTIE ME INSTEAD OF LEAVING ME HERE TYPING

Sun: I don't trust you.

Evernight: SEEEE????? stupid Pasta can't even figure this out

??????: FOR FUCK SAKE MY NAME IS NOT PASTA

??????: And I already told you I didn't know! That phone was right next to me. I just saw it when he walked out!!

??????: When I picked it up, it SUDDENLY balance my corupption! THAT IS SO FKING CRAZY ISNT IT???? I've been living under Lilith helps for hundreds of years, AND I CAN'T EVEN BALANCEE MYSELF UNTIL NOW WHAT THE FUCK???

The Fool: is the phone really that strong?

??????: WELL YOU HEARD ME!

Evernight: WHY ARE YOU YELLING

??????: AGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH

The Fool: okay but how DOES the phone get there

??????: you ASKED me 788993929times ALREADY AND I TOLD YOU I DONT KNOW. HOW AM I SUPPOSED TO KNOW?? MAYBE STEVE JOBS MADE IT AND PUT IT HERE

Evernight: WHY ARE YOU YELLING!!!!!

??????: BECAUSE I WANT TO!!

The Great Emperor of this World: That phone isn't even Apple. Huawei's is clearly better.

??????: SHUT UP YOU'RE ASIAN

The Great Emperor of this World: AND YOU'RE AUSTRALIAN

Evernight: wait so you're really from the same era as us?

??????: wow what a good guess. Congratulations!

Evernight: Does your mouth have no sphincter or sum?

??????: YOUR mouth has no sphincter Even though you're the sequence 2 and the one who kill Fregia IDGAF

Evernight: ???? How do you know that

??????: SEQUENCE 0 JUST DIED QHAT DO YOU THINK

??????: stupid dog

Evernight: said the darkest side of the universe

??????: l AM THE DARKNESS

Evernight: NO I AM

??????: NUH UH

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh my god yall are so childish

The Great Emperor of this World: I AM THE DARKNESS

Evernight: SHUT UP HUANGTAO

??????: SHUT UP EMPEROR

Sun: Why does everyone want to be darkness? Light is clearly better!

??????: Because it's cool!

The Great Emperor of this World: Because it's cool duh???

The Great Emperor of this World: wait Why are you copyin me?

??????: What? Why did you copy me?

??????: YOU ARE

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU ARE!

??????: NUH UH

The Great Emperor of this World: NUH UHH

??????: ...

The Great Emperor of this World: ....

The Great Emperor of this World: My name is Sasuke Uchiha. I hate a lot of things, and I don't particularly like anything. What I have is not a dream, because I will make it a reality. I'm going to restore my clan, and kill a certain somebody

??????: My name is Sasuke Uchiha. I hate a lot of things, and I don't particularly like anything. What I have is not a dream, because I will make it a reality. I'm going to restore my clan, and kill a certain somebody

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!!!!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: T T T TWIN...?

??????: TWIN!!!!

Sun: it's not cool at all!

??????: You dont understand!

The Great Emperor of this World: Yes!!!

Sun: (。- `ヘ´-。)

The Fool: HUANGTAO STOP IT

The Great Emperor of This World: Oh shi

The Great Emperor of This World: i Forgor

??????: gosh im tired of repeating myself! JUST COME BACK AND UNTIE ME IM SAFE BRUH

??????: IT'S NOT LIKE THE GREAT MOTHER GONNA SAY "My name is Sasuke Uchiha. I hate a lot of things, and I don't particularly like anything. What I have is not a dream, because I will make it a reality. I'm going to restore my clan, and kill a certain somebody"

The Fool: okay that's kinda make sense

Sun: ..fine

Evernight: lmao what a terrible welcome to a new member

Sun: Because that guy's an evil Demon King!

??????: IM CORRUPTED

Evernight: DON'T LIE LIL BRO YPU STILL CAN THINK AND HAVE YOUR OWN MIND

??????: Oops

Evernight: DON'T oops ME

The Fool: Wait, Grisha!

The Fool: He might be lying!

Sun: ?

??????: lying what???

The Fool: If you were really tied up and wanted Grisha to untie you, how could you possibly type?

The Fool: And by the way, how did you even pick up the phone out in the first place?

The Great Emperor of this World: Maybe the phone just happened to fall into his hand?

The Fool: Huang Tao!

The Great Emperor of this World: Okay, okay, I get it bruh

??????: Well..

??????: I picked it up with my foot.

Evernight: ...

Sun: Oh!

??????: I put my thumb and index finger into the phone and slowly picked it up.

The Fool: OKAY OKAY OKAY NO NEED TO GET IN DETAILED

The Great Emperor of this World: Mmmmmmmmmmmm *Feet*....

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, are you a man or a woman?

Sun: He's a man.

Evernight: This guy's a man.

The Fool: Have you ever seen a woman this freak in your life?

The Great Emperor of this World: ewwwww feet

??????: SHUT UP BRO

The Fool: So... did that phone balanced your corupption

??????: Hey, are you on the verge of this?

The Fool: I'm trying to be serious!

??????: SIGHHHHHHh yeah it did I don't understand how it works either. Are you guys the one who build it or sum?

Evernight: No, we found it too

Sun: This phone might not be just an ordinary thing.

Sun: I can guess a little bit where it came from.

The Fool: Tell us!

Evernight: Tell me!

Sun: It's a bit early now. Let's save it for later

Sun: Oh, and Zhou, don't speculate on the origins of this phone until you become an angel.

The Fool: I completely forgot about that. but okay I guess???

??????: Uh, hello? Are you done talking? Come untie me!

The Great Emperor of This World: Hey, stop interrupting! They're serious.

??????: SHUT UP

The Fool: Huang tao shut upppppppp

The Great Emperor of This World: HELLO???????? IM TRYING TO HELP YOU BRO

??????: wait shit What was that noise?

Sun: It's me.

??????: HUH

??????: NONONOONONON IM NOT READY

The Fool: ?? Didn't you just tell him to hurry up and untie you?

??????: NOT WHEN IM USING THE PHONE WITH MY FEET

The Great Emperor of This World: It might be...freaky tie....

The Fool: yk our grisha wouldn't do that

??????: AGGAHAGAGUQUE8EOWJFAIXJJXOZJZJX

The Fool: or do..

Evernight: Can we make a group rule that says you can't type screams and then disappear?

The Great Emperor of This World: Zhou would got kick out immediately

The Fool: Hellooo???? I never do that

Evernight: .

The Fool: Okay fine but even if I did that, so what! It' not like you can kick me out anyways

Evernight: True.. Huang Tao you're so dumb man What kind of rules did you just come up with?

The Great Emperor of This World: YOU'RE THE ONE WHO BOUGHT IT UP

———

Sun: We're back!

The Fool: Hi grisha welcome back. How's it going?

Sun: I checked his condition. And the corupption isn't fully disappeared, but rather a balance has been established, allowing him to maintain his current state.

Sun: That means he's just like us now, he be able to communicate and live normally. But still, We don't know how long he'll be able to remain like this

The Great Emperor of this World: I mean As long as the phone is still there, he might be able to remains like that I guess?

Sun: mhm, that possibility shouldn't be ruled out. This phone is a really important factor for us.

Evernight: So...he's one of us now, huh?

Sun: yeah!＼(^-^)／

Evernight: Oh okay

Evernight: wellllll although I don't like that guy, I'm afraid we'll have to call a truce for a while... welcome! Lil of the darkest side of the universe.

The Great Emperor of this World: YIPPEEEEEEEEEEEE HELLO NEIGHBOR

The Great Emperor of this World: WE'LL BE CELEBRATING BY EATING PASTA

Evernight: 2epoch doesn't have a pasta tho

Sun: I can make them for you!(^-^)/

Evernight: Uh nevermind

The Fool: dude you really like pasta that much huh

The Great Emperor of this World: i mean farbauti sounds like a French name?

The Fool: Pasta is Italian

The Fool: Besides, isn't he from Australia?

The Great Emperor of this World: HUH

The Great Emperor of theisWorld: IT'S ITALIAN???

The Great Emperorof this World: MY WHOLE LIFE HAS BEEN A LIE

Evernight: Wait where's farbauti?? is he reading our messages

Sun: I am here

Sun: He's reading besides me

Sun: [Sends photo]

Evernight: ????? Then why didn't you let him type

Sun: A society with heads down isn't good.

The Great Emperor of this World: lmaooaoaoaoaoskksjzhdjsksk laksojxhxsjsksksk

??????: Do I still need to introduce myself?

The Great Emperor of this World: Introduce yourself! Even tho we know you

??????: fine. I'm Farbauti! from Australia SEQUENCE 0! Remember that. Because this Demon King will rule the world!

The Fool: That line "from Australia" softens everything.

Evernight: I think it sounds more edgy.

The Great Emperor of this World: So edgy. I love it.

The Great Emperor of this World: Someone, please take a screenshot of this. In a year or two, try bringing it back to him

??????: I'm not edgy!

The Fool: is ur name actually Farbauti or what?? Isn't there an easier old name?

??????: Let that old thing die. Farbauti is obviously cooler!!

The Fool: so It's a dead name huh?

The Great Emperor of this World: Who the fuck would want to be called Farbauti?

??????: SHUT UP IT'S COOLER

The Great Emperor of this World: NONONONOONNO i understand...It's so cool...because I'm Roselle Gustav! The man who will become the greatest emperor of the world!

The Great Emperor of this World: okay I lied it's actually Huang tao

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm from China. Same country as Zhou (^ɜ^)-☆

The Great Emperor of this World: @The Fool this guy is Zhou. @Evernightthis one is Amani, and the other is Grisha. You probably already know!

Evernight: Why are you the only one who gets to introduce yourself so coolly???????

The Great Emperor of this world: I'm nit lettin yall steal my spotlight! (　ω・´★)

Evernight: DUDDEEEEEEE

The Fool: Everyone's introduced, aren't you going to named your self?

??????: Me?

The Fool: Yep

??????: Ohhhhhh gimme a min

The Great Emperor of This World: YIPPE Finally someone will have a weird name like mine

Evernight: I bet 50 that he'll name himself the darkest side of the universe.

The Great Emperor of this World: I bet 70 it'll be even more bizarre.

Sun: What are yall playing?

Evernight: GRISHAAAAAa! Let's make a bet

Sun: Oh?

Sun: well, i bet 50 that it'll be a normal name.

The Great Emperor of this World: ouhhhhhhhh good playyyy

The Fool: I bet 10 that it'll be a short, bizarre name.

The Great Emperor of this World: ONLY TEN???

The Fool: Do I look like someone with a lot of money?

The Great Emperor of this World: Haha no.. I'm sorry

Devil Monarch: this is it

Evernight: Oh, that's pretty cool!

Evernight: DOES THAT MEAN I LOST

The Great Emperor of this World: AM I STILL THE ONLY ONE WITH LONG NAME NOOOOOAOAOAOOAOAIDHHDHCHC

Devil Monarch: What do you mean???

The Great Emperor of this World: Now, it's just Grisha and Zhou... Who do you think win?

Evernight: I mean It's a bit weird, but it is a normal name tho

Sun: You can give it to Zhou I can't use it anyway! ┐(^_^)┌

The Fool: OMG GRISHA I LOVE YOu

The Fool: MY SAVIOR

Devil Monarch: ????? Are you two dating????

The Fool: WHAT????? NO

The Great Emperor of this World: he just have weird obsession with money don't mind him

The Fool: THAT'S BECAUSE IM POOR

The Fool: Anyways, welcome officially Farbauti!

The Fool: gosh can you change your name

The Great Emperor of this World: WELCOME FAFA UNC

Devil Monarch: FAFA UNC?????

Evernight: LMFAO FAFAAAAAAAAAAAA WELCOME!

Sun: fafa＼(^-^)／

Devil Monarch: DUDE STOP IT NOW IT SOUND LIKE A CHILDS NAME

Devil Monarch: gksh whatever, take care of me.

Welcome home (4) ---> (5)

_____

The Fool: Do yall remember the story of an acquaintance of mine who had a strange fate something something and suddenly he died?

The Fool: Oh, except for Fafa I know you don't know

Devil Monarch: STOP CALLING ME FAFA

The Great Emperor of this World: I don't remember.

Sun: I remember you mentioning that

The Fool: yeah he's dead now. And his death was nothing out of the ordinary. Even when I went up to Sefirah Castle to make a prediction, I didn't see anything! And now, a prince of a great royal bloodline is asking me to investigate the cause.

Evernight: Is it someshit like ince guy or something?

The Fool: Yes, the same as that incident involved our beloved creator, Grisha!

Sun: (´；ω；`)

The Great Emperor of this World: Prince?

The Fool: Edchuck i think? of the Loen Dynasty.

The Great Emperor of this World: haven't heard of him!

The Fool: I wonder why

Devil Monarch: I can't keep up with any of this. What's this?

Devil Monarch: What's even is aurora order What's true Creator? What's the prophecy on the Sefirah? Are You occupy the Sefirah?

The Fool: Duhhh?

Devil Monarch: ...you're not celestial worthy right

The Fool: OF COURSE NOT

Devil Monarch: then HOW did you manage to occupy the Sefirah? I mean although it wasn't sealed, even Phregia couldn't control it????

The Great Emperor of this World: dang you're smarter than you look!

Devil Monarch: ANSWER ME

The Great Emperor of this World: omg teenager theses day can't wait for a minnnnnnnn

Devil Monarch: IM LITERALLY THOUSANDS YEAROLDS HOW ABOUT THAT

Evernight: WHY ARE YOU YELLING

Devil Monarch: WHAT IS YOUR PROPLEM LADY

The Fool: He's 19 just entered college before transmigrated

Devil Monarch: LOOK WHOS THE LIL BRO NOW

The Great Emperor of this World: WE ALL TEN THOUSANDS YEAROLDS SO IT DOESN'T COUNT

Evernight: Don't fool yourself lil bro

The Great Emperor of this World: No, no, no! I'm old enough to lie around and pick up girls in bed and eat steak and use people's taxes all day long.

The Fool: SON OF A BITCH

The Great Emperor of this World: WOAH OKAY IM SORRY DUDE YOU KNOW I WOULD NEVER DO THAT

The Great Emperor of this World: please don't write a whole ass paragraph this time

The Fool: DANG IT WHY AM I THE ONLY ONE WHO LEGALLY PAYS TAXES ON THIS DAMN GROUP!

The Fool: Wait no I work for the church so I don't have to pay...wait no now I'm a regular citizen. I'll have to pay anyway. HUANG TAO WHY DID YOU BRING BACK THE FUCKING TAXES

The Great Emperor of this World: I didn't bring it back! It already existed!!

The Fool: CANALE THEM

The Great Emperor of this World: NO

Devil Monarch: Wait what church? What taxes? What are yall talking about?

Evernight: ???? Are you okay is your brain damaged

Sun: did the corupption take over?

Evernight: wait.. How old are you? How do you not know what taxes are?

The Fool: Taxes are for developing the country and for some nOblE to use

The Great Emperor of this World: broororororororor

The Fool: ...Wait a minute.

The Fool: @Sun Grisha, have you told him we're in a different epoch yet???

Sun: (^_^;)

The Great Emperor of This World: Bro

The Fool: Grishaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa

Evernight: Another victim of Grisha's forgetfulness.

The Fool: Isn't forgetful people supposed to be Amani bc of her pathway? Why is grisha like this

Evernight: I mean it's researcher

Evernight: That's why I told you to get plenty of sleep.

Sun: Sorry TT

Devil Monarch: ...What difference epoch?

The Great Emperor of This World: uh Zhou and I are from the 5th epoch, 200 years apart! thousands of years apart from you giys

The Great Emperor of This World: Oh shoot do we have to sit here and tell this guy everything, one by one????

The Great Emperor of This World: IVE BEEN WAITING FOR THIS

The Great Emperor of This World: YALLLLLLL COME HERE LET'S TELL HIM A BED TIME STORY

The Fool: nah you can tell him I'm going back to sleep

Sun: I'm going to get some more research samples. I'll leave it to you(*･∀･)

The Great Emperor of This World: waitvwhqt

Evernight: yeah bro I think I left my gas on I gtg

The Great Emperor of This World: FUCKYOU YOU DONT EVEN HAVE GAS

Devil Monarch: this friend group really loves you huh

The Great Emperor of This World: UGH

The Great Emperor of This World: fineeeeeeeeee I'll tell you myself!

The Fool: @Evernight uh.. normally, unless you're on the Sleepless pathway, can you enter other people's dreams?

Evernight: i think it's depends on the situation.

Evernight: So yeah ig? Why would you wanna enter someone's dreams

The Fool: Uh no someone entered my dream

The Great Emperor of This World: GHOST

Devil Monarch: You're about to be killed by the government's secret service

Evernight: WHO DARE TO TOUCH MY DEAR LIL ZHOU ZHOU

The Fool: There's no such thing like that

The Fool: FYM DEAR LIL ZHOU ZHOU??

The Fool: ..whatever, Remember that mirror I mentioned before? The one I said was weird.

Evernight: No

The Great Emperor of This World: the one you mentioned it once and then never mentioned it again?

Devil Monarch: The demonic mirror that will take your soul!?

The Fool: Huang Tao what did you tell him

The Great Emperor of This World: Uh... about our group?(￣▽￣;)

The Fool: ...You know what? Never mind

The Fool: That mirror might be called Arrodes? It just entered my dream and projected a steam church, completely destroying the Amon family tomb.

The Great Emperor of This World: dang

The Fool: AND THEY'RE SO FKING COOL

The Fool: ONE BOOM AND AMON FAM GOT SWEEP OUT

The Great Emperor of This World: DANG

The Fool: man i think you chose the right church Huang Tao

The Fool: @Sun, are you reading? i have more of your info..even tho it's little

Sun: I am here

The Fool: There's a picture in that tomb. It's a painting of you and the angel holding Amon and Adam.

Sun: Adam and Steve?

The Fool: Please don't name you son steve

The Great Emperor of this World: ADAMMMMMMM MY NEPHEW!

Evernight: I hope this one's good

Evernight: okay that's sounded bad

The Fool: BUT WAITTTTTT there's more! Guess what is this about

The Great Emperor of this World: Amani

Devil Monarch: Amani?

Evernight: Huh? Me?

Evernight: Im guessing fafa.

Sun: Fafa.

Devil Monarch: STOP CALLING ME THAT MY NAME IS FARBAUTI

The Fool: Two of you got it right. I saw a crossroads to fafa's hometown, Australia!

Devil Monarch: HUH

The Fool: or we might call it hell

Sun: the crossroads to hell? Maybe by Amon?

The Fool: yep I think so

Evernight: Maybe it was to create a way to visithus unc

Devil Monarch: UNCLE????? IM STILL YONG AND BEAUTIFUL HELLOOOOOO??

Evernight: STOP YELLING

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP!!

The Great Emperor of this World: I remember someone around here saying he was thousands of years old

Devil Monarch: YOU SAID WE WERE ALL THE SAM AGE

The Great Emperor of this World: YES! And I'm willing to be an uncle.

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP MUSTACHE UNC

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DIS YOU JUST CALLED ME??

Evernight : WHY ARE WE YELLING

Sun: That mirror can sense the aura of the Sefirah Castle, right?

The Fool: uh I think? He said he was my loyal servant something..so maybe he's a former servant of the old Sefirah Castle owner?

Sun: Probably not. But he'll be very useful in the future, so keep him

The Fool: uhh okie!

Devil Monarch: now can you tell me how the fuck did you just yoink the sefirah Castl form somewhere and use it????

Devil Monarch: WOW NOW YOU ALL GONE. THANKYOU FOR THE ANSWER

The Great Emperor of this World: What's hell like? I think I'll visit you later

The Great Emperor of this World: @Devil Monarch

Devil Monarch: ??????????

Devil Monarch: uh...Australia?

The Great Emperor of this World: No, I mean the conditions? The place?

Devil Monarch: Australia.

Evernight: Australia?

Devil Monarch: Australia.

Evernight: Australia??

Devil Monarch: Australia.

Evernight: yeah understandable

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh my god bruh, WHAT'S AUSTRALIA LIKE????

The Great Emperor of this World: like,Is it hot?

Devil Monarch: Australia

The Great Emperor of this World: Is it dangerous?

Devil Monarch: Australia

The Great Emperor of this World: Are there a lot of monsters?

Devil Monarch: It's kinda normal for Australia.

Sun: It's really Australia(〃 ´ω` 〃)

The Great Emperor of this World: DID YALL SPEAK THE WORD "AUSTRALIA" OR SUM

Devil Monarch: well, It's Australia.

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh my gosh this got to be rage baiting IM NOT TALKING TO YOU ANYMORE FRENCH MAN

Devil Monarch: FRENCH MAN MY ASS YOU STUPID ASIAN!!

_____

The Fool: Ladies and gentlemen! i have good news!

The Fool: I've already advanced to sequence 6! And I've already digested ALOT of the potion. It's probably because I have you guys constantly reminding me that I'm Zhou Mingrui, not Klein Moretti or Sherlock Moriarty!

The Great Emperor of this World: ARE YOU SERIOUSSS!?!??!?!? I'VE ONLY DIGEST HALF

The Great Emperor of this World: but like im not even surprised. CONGRATS MI BROOOOOOOO

Evernight: CONGRATATATATATTATATATA

Sun: Congratulations! (ﾉ^ω^)ﾉ

The Fool: Speaking of which, you've only seen Klein, but you've never seen Zhou Mingrui SOOOOOOOOO

The Fool: [Send photo]

The Great Emperor of this World: OH MY GOD

The Great Emperor of this World: GUYS THIS IS LITERALLY MY BOI FROM MY HOME TOWN

The Great Emperor of this World: I LOVE YOU MI BROOOO YOU'RE SO CHINESE

The Fool: because im Chinese dumbass

Evernight: So handsome!

Sun: ＼(^^)／

Devil Monarch: Zhou is only sequence 6??????

The Great Emperor of This World: Yes, but as I said, we're gods in the future!

Devil Monarch: ...

Devil Monarch: With a backer of a true god and an angel, plus a Sefirah..ofc he do CHEATER

Devil Monarch: I thought waking up as a seq0 and ruling the world would be cool enough...

The Great Emperor of This World: THAT'S WHAT IM SAYING

The Great Emperor of This World: YOU ALL WOKE UP WITH POWERS!! I WAS THE ONLY ONE WHO WAS A NORMAL HUMAN BEING

The Fool: AT LEAST YOU WERE RICH

The Great Emperor of this World: oh shit lmao

Evernight: Man don't worry about it. Look at Grisha. He's a god with multiple pathway

Devil Monarch: ..fuck it man

———

The Fool: FUCKING SHIT

The Great Emperor of this World: Dead yet?

The Fool: COINCIDENCE

The Fool: wait no I'm not dead yet

Sun: Don't let it find out about your identity!

The Fool: This is so fking scary man..

———

The Fool: I'm going to see the Medici. Do you want to talk to him, Grisha?

Sun: ? does he want to talk to me?

Evernight: I'll bet 70 that he'll bark to talk to you.

The Great Emperor of this World: I bet 100 for that

Evernight: well I BET 150

The Great Emperor of this World: OH YOU WANNA FIGHT??

Devil Monarch: Who's Medici?

Sun: My servant angle^_^

Evernight: read head ahhh dog that able to ate Grisha's food.

Devil Monarch: Is it that bad

The Great Emperor of this World: we don't know..at least not yet but his angle cry eating his food

Devil Monarch: ...in a good or a bad way????

Evernight: We'll never know

The Fool: I'm here! Uh, if there's any weird text about "MY LORD" that is NOT me babai

Evernight: NOOOOOOOOO ZHOUUUUUUUU

Devil Monarch: Wdym by "weird"?

The Great Emperor of this World: a Simp

The Fool: MY LORD!!!!!!!!!!

Sun: It's been a while since we've talked, Medici! ^_^

The Fool: IT'S NOTHING AT ALL MY LORD! YOU'RE WORD HAS BLESSED MY WHOLE DAY

Sun: I'm glad to hear that

The Fool: (〃 ▽ 〃)

Devil Monarch: Woah ew he really is a simp

The Fool: SHUTVUP IM TALKIG TO MY LORE

Evernight: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY TO OUR FRIEND??? RED HEAD ASS

Devil Monarch: f f f f f f freind..?????

The Fool: Why are you stutterin in text

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP

The Great Emperor of this World: BRING US BACK OUR ZHOU

Sun: guys please don't fight

Sun: Medici, can you tell us about the Fourth epoch history?

Sun: we can just talk if you don't want to

The Fool: I can definitely do that my lord!

The Great Emperor of this World: tsk

Evernight: TSK TSK

The Fool: Zhou's here!

The Fool: dang what was that long ass text above!?

Sun: Information about the Fourth Epoch! This is just a snippet, not the whole thing.

Devil Monarch: I can't process a single shit in this information.. THE FUCK YOU MEAN SALINGER IS A TRUE GOD NOW??

Evernight: I KNOW RIGHT?? But at least he died

The Great Emperor of this World: IM WRITING EVERY SINGLE WORD DOWN RN 4TH EPOCH HIDTORY IS SOOOOOO COOLLLLL

Evernight: I'm confused after reading it. But what I do know is that I absolutely detest fuckass salinger

Evernight: that fucking snake that I hate

Sun: just let it go Amani

Evernight: BUT EVEN SO (` Д´)

The Great Emperor of This World: Dw Bae you're so cool in the history ngl

The Great Emperor of This World: Mommy...

Evernight: SHUT UPPPPPPPP

Evernight: ONE DAY, I'm going to kick your ass and let the wholewide world see

_____

The Fool: Don't forget the gathering!

The Great Emperor of this World: oki dokieeeewwe i canceled the tea party was just for this btw

Devil Monarch: A gathering?

The Fool: gatherin at Sefirah Castle. Would you like to join us?

The Great Emperor of this World: it's kinda like a zoom meeting

The Great Emperor of this World: JOIN US

Evernight: legend Grisha once said "join our evil organization"

The Great Emperor of this World: LMFAOOOOOO

Devil Monarch: It' kinda cool I guess but like.. don't really want to get involved in any trouble..

The Great Emperor of the World: @Sun Grisha, if he refuses, try bringing YOUR food to him

Evernight: ouh.....

The Fool: too far man too far...

Sun: I'm just making a cake!

Sun: [Sends photo]

The Fool: ...That's life threatening!

Devil Monarch: IS THAT A CAKE..????

The Great Emperor of this World: Ohhhhh that looks delicious.

Evernight: yk "The Devil" codename just happens to be empty.

Devil Monarch: YALLL?????

Devil Monarch: fuck it... Never mind! I've endured this taint for hundreds of years! How could Ibe defeated by something like this!

Evernight: famous last word

The Fool: We'll miss you

Sun: I'm here! Let's have some cake! (* ^ ▽ ^ *)

The Fool: The meeting starts in an hour! Hurry up, Grisha!

The Great Emperor of this World: RIP Demon King-kun. Love and miss you forever

___

Devil Monarch: OOHSVSHOCSOYGQOJVOJQGOJQGOUQJQPVAPAJHI9QIHWU9GUTW69WUTYPIQOPHQ

Devil Monarch: FINE FINE FINE ILL JOIN JUSTVLET ME GO BRO IM SORYRYRYSJALLQ

Evernight: grisha food def solo all anicient god

The Fool: Maybe we really are an evil organization...this is so evil

The Great Emperor of this World: i mean Who cares anyway?

The Fool: [Send photo]

The Fool: Choose a codename! The meeting starts in 20 minutes.

Devil Monarch: The Devil!!

The Fool: Welcome to our evil organization!

Evernight: I knew you'd choose the Devil!

Devil Monarch: I SWEAR TO GOOD THIS IS NOT A FOOD ITS A FUCKING ATOMIC BOOM

The Fool: The meeting starts every Monday at 3:00 PM. Be ready before thenA Oh, and don't forget to recite my honorifics name!

Devil Monarch: IM GONNA PUKE

The.Great Emperor of this World: Lord great god Grisha's power is beyond our imagination..

Evernight: I'm so glad I survived his food it until now.

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: BRO PUT YOUR WING AWAY I CAN'T SEE

Devil Monarch: yes you can???

The Great Emperor of this World: ONO I DON'T

Devil Monarch: I'm guessing that's not my problem

The Great Emperor of this World: I wanna punch you so bad I'm not even kidding

Devil Monarch: Wait so those people sitting on that side are all from the 5th Epoch? All of them?

The Great Emperor of this World: Yepppppp And we're the time-travelers who are on this side

Devil Monarch: why is that tall guy looks so goofy

Evernight: What the hell did you just say to our little Sun???

Evernight: Our child is the cutest in the world!

Devil Monarch: THAT GUY IS TALLER THAN A DEMON

Evernight: SHUT UP HE'S JUST A TINY LIL BOI

Devil Monarch: Are all those self-professed mother wannabe always crazy? He must want to be my follower more than your son!

The Great Emperor of this World: (I agree with this one.)

Devil Monarch: Right???

Evernight: SAID THE DARKEST SIDE OF THE UNIVERSE

Evernight: HE WANNA SEE LIGHT! NOT DARKNESS

Evernight: ALSO HUANG TAO WHO ARE YOU ON THAT GUY SIDE

Devil Monarch: WHY ARE YOU YELLING

Evernight: IM NOT! YOU ARE!

Sun: guys I think The Sun is acting a little weird isnt he

Sun: Zhou?

The Fool: yeahhhhhh I kinda see that

The Fool: ...Looks like we've got a big problem here

_____

The Great Emperor of this World: POOR LIL SUN WHY DOES HE HAVE TO GO THROUGH ALL THIS

The Great Emperor of this World: Grisha, after this, try giving him the next seq formula He's been working really hard!(ToT)(ToT)

Sun: mhm, that shouldn't be a problem(^_^)

The Fool: Wait a minute, if these are all the orthodox gods from orthodox church..then is that ugly wolf over there is Amani????

Evernight: EKEKEKKEKEKEKFEKEKKEKEJEJDGGCKD9QUSGDVD WHO THE FUCK DID THAT WHY AM I SO SCARY AND UGLY HWSTSKAOOAYSYXJXU

Sun: must be Ouroboros!

Evernight: THAT STUPID AHHH SNAKE IM GONNA KILL HIM AND BARBECUES HIM

Devil Monarch: It's so cool...

The Great Emperor of this World: I think monsters are cool tho..

Evernight: UGH MEN THESE DAY..I NEED MORE WOMEN IN THIS GROUP!!

___

Devil Monarch: I alread told you, I'm the Demon King of Darkness! All the demons in this world must submit to me! Snap my fingers? BOOM your country disappear!

The Great Emperor of this World: Then I'm the Great Emperor who will protect my kingdom from destruction!

Devil Monarch: lame

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY

The Fool: Are you guys really going to roleplay all day? Don't you guys have a job????

The Great Emperor of this World: I have to attend to the royal family tomorrow! but I'm bored right now so yeah. Does the Demon King even have a job?

Devil Monarch: Not yet

Evernight: Holy unemployment

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP I'm letting my other self do it cuz I'm corrupted

The Fool: other self?? Like how grisha created sasir??

Devil Monarch: uhhhh ig??

Evernight: but you're not coruppted anymore tho

Devil Monarch: That's why i said "not yet" untill he found out about that i can just let him do all the work And live my life

Evernight: ... you really are evil

Devil Monarch: thank you(~▽~@)♪♪♪

The Fool: okay let's get to the point.

The Fool: I think we'll be getting a new member of the club soon.

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: Y YOU HAVE OTHER FRIENDS...?????

The Fool: OF COURSE I DO

The Fool: But I didn't invite him. Someone BIG in his family sent him. he's from a vampir I mean sanguines family

Sun: sanguines?

The Great Emperor of this World: im Confused???? Did your identity got leaked???

The Fool: I think i know who sent him.

Devil Monarch: LILITH!?

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh, Lilith! Yes, Lilith! I remember.

Evernight: I SMELL WOMEN MENTIONED! WHERE

Devil Monarch: Lilith hasn't come to visit me since I balanced the corruption.

Evernight: THEN WHY DIDN'T YOU GO SEE HER

Devil Monarch: she's... kind of crazy? Maybe? I just don't want to go see her when she's crazy.

Evernight: Crazy girl... I don't mind that...*Heh*

The Fool: What kind of ccrazyare you talking abt

Devil Monarch: Well... She would manifest into a mountain range of flesh. On top of that, all kinds of reproductive organs grew as they spewed out thick black fog while constantly producing all sorts of strange creatures. All the powerhouses who approached her would be overwhelmed by the desire to mate and reproduce.

The Fool: Oh...

The Great Emperor of this World: ...I'm disgusted.

Evernight: ouh she's such a freak

The Great Emperor of the World: yeah she's all your blud

Devil Monarch: But she's a good person tho She's very gentle and caring!

Sun: Even if shes form the future, Sending that sanguine must a sign

The Great Emperor of this World: Cool! The members keep coming! We are winning!

The Great Emperor of this World: Btw who's this new member?

The Fool: Oh

The Fool: That otaku vampire I mentioned earlier

Evernight: ...

The Great Emperor of this World: ...

Sun: That's great! (^_^)

___

The Fool: Mr. Moon has joined us!

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm afraid I'll accidentally call him "Mr. Otaku!" someday at the damn meeting...

Devil Monarch: is he the type of person who thinks he's the protagonist of the era??

Devil Monarch: tsk Nonsense! The protagonist of the era is here!

The Great Emperor of this World: waaaaaa thanksmannanannananan I'm shyyy Why are you complimenting me like thatttttttt?

Devil Monarch: I DIDN'T MEAN YOU

Evernight: It has to be Zhou of course.

The Fool: Honestly, I just want to go home. I can't be the protagonist bro

Devil Monarch: NO

Devil Monarch: You guys are stupid

The Fool: Oh you mean Grisha!

The Great Emperor of this World: Big bro???

Evernight: ohhhhhhhhh Grisha.

Sun: (^ ω ^)?

The Great Emperor of this World: i mean that's kinda right. Grisha has kicked the asses of many ancient gods, and he's also incredibly powerful. How could he not be the protagonist?

The Fool: And countless angels, with the first blasphemy slate

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh right!

Devil Monarch: ...Okay I won't argue with that.

Evernight: When I'm in a "who is the real protagonist" competition, but Grisha showed up.

The Fool: LMFAOOOOO

_____

The Fool: I'm moving out of Backland!

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh??? where are you going? Intis? Come visit me!

The Fool: We're 200 years apart

The Great Emperor of this World: aw man

Sun: Are you going out to sea?

The Fool: I'm going out to sea!

The Fool: ...

The Fool: Grisha please stop doing that

The Fool: how can you even guess everything like this it's creeping me tf out...

Sun: I can only guess from the fact that you've digested so much of the potion at once (^.^)
After all, the ritual involves listening to the voices of mermaids while drinking the potion.

The Great Emperor of this World:AARE YPU TRYNA STEAL MY PIRATE KING TITLE

Devil Monarch: IM THE PIRATE KING!

Evernight: I'm pirate of the Caribbean

The Great Emperor of this World: wait didn't you say you were the Demon King?

Devil Monarch: Who said the Demon King couldn't be the Pirate King?

The Fool: nuh uh! Yall are all wrong

The Fool: I'm going to be a pirate hunter!

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!!

Devil Monarch: !!!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: So then from now on...we're going to be enemies!?

Evernight: Isn't Zoro, the vice captain also a pirate hunter?

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: M MY BROOOOOOOOOoo

The Great Emperor of this World: wait if I remember correctly, there's a mermaid in Amani's Night Church isn' it???? Just Go borrow her!!

Evernight: ME?

The Fool: yeah I've been thinking about that and I'd love to go...but Klein Moretti's dead. If I went back, people would think i was a vengeful spirit ain't I?

Devil Monarch: i mean you're seq6 right?? you're a Faceless, wouldn't it be enough to just change your face and go?

The Fool: But pirate hunting is so lucrative...

The Great Emperor of this World: But you LITERALLY have amani???

The Fool: Gaining experience outside of the world is good too..

The Great Emperor of this World: DUDE YOU ONLY JUST WANNA BECOME A COOL PIRATE HUNTER ATP

Sun: I think traveling the world is a great way to gain experience! Not only will zhou gain a variety of information, but he'll also be able to refine potions.

Sun: And Zhou hasn't even finished digesting his potions yet!

The Fool: ┐(￣ヘ￣) ┌

The Great Emperor of this World: WHY IS BIG BRO ALWAYS TAKE ZHOU SIDE AHGUSUAGAUAUHA IM NOT GONNA TALK TO YALL ANYMORE!

The Great Emperor of this World: HMPH

Devil Monarch: childish ass

The Great Emperor of this World: SAID THE DARKEST SIDE OF THE UNIVERSE

Evernight: yeah keep fighting! Entertain me more!

Sun: How many days until Zhou leaves the capital?

The Fool: Probably within about two days? I've said goodbye to most of the people i know in this city, but I still feel like I'm being controled by 0-08's coincidence sonehow. So, I'll leave the Backlund stage and escape to advance my ranks. Then, I'll seek revenge on Ince will once I advance to sequence 5...or at least the one I think is strong enough!

Sun: sequence five is strong enough in my opinion. Especially when you already have Sefirah Castle.

Devil Monarch: fuck ass seer are both annoying and scary at the same time. BUT NOT AS COOL AS MY PATHWAY THO

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah yeah we know bro, you're so cool your path way can fight so damn well HOW DOES IT FEELS. TO LIVE IN MY DREAM.

Devil Monarch: I'm feeling great thanks for asking

Evernight: um, excuse me?? Is there anything cooler than the path of the Unreturned in Evernight? No! I'm the coolest!

The Great Emperor of this World: I think yours is the most boring.

Evernight: I'm gonna kick your ass

———

The Fool: Uh, Grisha. Can I ask about the abilities of the sequence 4? Sequence3? Seer pathway?

The Fool: Everyone here probably knows about its abilities except me...

The Great Emperor of this World: I don't know.

The Fool: ofc you don't

The Great Emperor of this World: That's sounded kinda rude...

Evernight: Honestly, I don't really know. Uh, I only know historical projections, that's all.

Sun: Basic abilities like divination, leaping fire, increased stamina, and historical projections^^

The Great Emperor of this World: What's a historical projection?

Evernight: It can temporarily extract people or objects from history. Oh, and it can temporarily evoke memories or somethin something. For like, uhhhhhh 5 or 10 minutes??

Sun: 15 minutes.

Evernight: 15 minutes. Yeah, 15 minutes.

Evernight: But I don't think it's that great. At least in my epoch?? The ones I've seen being taken out are just crappy, useless things. The memories of the demons and beyonders of this

era, besides fighting, the food they take out all tastes fucking terrible

The Great Emperor of this World: So is it like a bad power?

Sun: No, I think it's really good.

Evernight: for fighting? Yeah for daily life? No

The Great Emperor of this World: who would use a power for daily life anyways

Evernight: sleepless doesn't have to sleep and help you with deadline, ur pathway can help with your memory, and the sun can help you warm yourself up

The Great Emperor of this world: true..

Sun: I still think it is good for daily life tho!

Sun: I'll have to go to ask zhou for a few bottles of whiskey. (／▽＼)

The Fool: Whiskey? Oh!

Devil Monarch: Oh, right he can get stuff from pre-epoch!

Evernight: !!!!!!!!!!

Evernight: RIGHT!

Evernight: Phone! Xbox! Nintendo! Food! Oh, Grisha! We're going to be saved!

The Fool: Are you trying to use me to death?

The Great Emperor of this World: AV!!!!!

The Fool: DUDE WATCH YOUR MOUTH!!!!

The Great Emperor of this World: aw...

Sun: visky? Vodka? horilka? Medovukha?

The Fool: WHY ARE THEY ALL ALCOHOL???

Devil Monarch: Cosplay...

The Fool: I've never cosplayed either

Devil Monarch: LAMEEEEEEE

The Great Emperor of this World: GO ADVANCED RIGHT NOW

Evernight: YOU'RE OUR ONLY HOPE

Evernight: You're even better than Huang Tao. GO ADVANCE

The Great Emperor of the World: MISSSSS?????!!! Zhou's is temporary, but mine is permanent

Evernight: and your is slow, Zhou is fast

The Great Emperor of this World: HEY

Sun: Well then, may your journey be smooth sailing!

The Fool: I'll take that as a blessing from the gods! I'll pay back with the alcohol you asked me for later!

Sun: (*≧з≦)

Devil Monarch: A blessing from the gods? TAKE THE DEVIL TOO! may your journey be as smooth as ever!

The Fool: ????

The Great Emperor of the World: A blessing from the emperor, may you advance soon!

Evernight: Me! Amani! I wish you eternal safety.

Devil Monarch: What a lazy blessing.

The Great Emperor of this World: girl who do you think you are

Sun: Amani, you did your best, everyone please don't say that to her!

Evernight: ...I want to punch all of yall rn

The Fool: gosh yall are so dumb

The Fool: Alright, I'll be back soon

The Fool: Goodbye, Backlund! This German Sparrow has to take his leave!

The Great Emperor of this World: what a beautiful ending!

The Great Emperor of this World: ...What's was your name again?????????

_____

The Fool: FUCKING SHSIEUTT

The Great Emperor of this World: What

The Fool: FUCKCFCUKFUCJF7CKFKFKVUKFUFKCUKCUFKFJCKF

The Fool: MOTHER FUCKER????? CHEEK????? CHEEK MY ASS! BRO! WHAT THE FUCK WHAT THE FUukjggftyhHFJDJSKJSUSIAIAJHSA WGTA IS THWIWJS

Evernight: Ass cheek?? Do you have a cyst?

The Great Emperor of this World: Ass cheek...mmmmmmmm

Devil Monarch: WHAT

Evernight: thats fucking disgusting

_____

The Fool: UH I MIGHT BE DEAD I. SORRY GUYS I THINK THE DEVIL BLESSING AND THE GOD BLESSING ARE FIGHTING EACH OTHER AND NOW EVERYTING FUCKING EXPLODE

The Great Emperor of this World: Wait, wait, wait, WHAT???? waht are ypu doing rn bro

Sun: This can't be another coincidence, can it?

The Fool: IT IS

Evernight: WELL GET YOUR ASS OUT OF THERE FAST BRO

Devil Monarch: What's happening???

Sun: Zhou! Save your self! Don't do anything risky!

The Fool: Oh my god, holy shit...

The Fool: IS THAT A FUCKING ASTRONAUTS THE MF DOESN'T EVEN CARE ANYMORE DID HE

Sun: Zhou!

The Fool: MOTHER FUCKER I HATE YOUR FANFIC I HOPE YOU DIE

The Fool: YW6WY6W6W6W6S6AYXIOCKCJCSHSJOAOSL

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh shit

Devil Monarch: Wait, is he dead? What do we do now??????

The Great Emperor of this World: well.. we wait!

Devil Monarch: JUST WAIT??

The Great Emperor of this World: Yep and that is the most annoying thing about this phone.

_____

The Fool: GRISHA WHY THE FUCK ARE YOU HERE AGAIN????????

The Fool: IM SORRY BUT I CAN'T LET YOU BIRTH

Sun: I don't think you should let me birth either!

Evernight: "grisha: I CANT BIRTH"

The Great Emperor of this World: LMFAOAOAO

_____

The Fool: FUCKING SHISTSYUDLamosososoaoaoak

Evernight: Zhou!!! Thank God you're still alive!

The Fool: Amani's sealed artifacts! Or an angel? Or herself? something SHE JUST LOOKED AT ME AND SAID "skill issues lol" AND THEN SHE ERASED HERSELF.. LIKE WHAT??????

Evernight: ???????????

Evernight: I mean that's sounded like something I would do yeah

The Great Emperor of this World: LMAOAOAMALAMAMALALO??????

The Fool: OH SHIT I GTG SEEYA

_____

The Fool: gosh I survived, but hundreds of thousands died.

The Fool: beyonder are so dishonest. They killed innocent people in less than a second.

The Fool: I bet20 this time that the whole backlund thing was script from the beginning.

The Fool: Many of my acquaintances died. They don't even know what happened. Tens of thousands of children were orphaned because of this.

The Fool: The royal family colluded with the demoness sect and the fuck ass aurora order

The Fool: These bastards killed tens of thousands of people. This is absolutely unforgivable.

The Fool: I prevented the true Creator's reincarnation, and so what??? the lost people will never return.

The Fool: I'm so frustrated by my own weakness. Just surviving my own life is unbearable.

The Great Emperor of this World: man..

Sun: Death isn't the end of life. May the River of Eternal Darkness guide their souls.

Evernight: It's most important to me that you're okay!

The Fool: i guess you're right..Living is the most important thing!

Devil Monarch: If you're not satisfied, just cut them all open and eat their organs

The Fool: ..what

Sun: his pathway is kind of cannibalism

Devil Monarch: Kill them. Make them suffer like those poor people who died, who loses. Take revenge for those who never even had the chance to see the first light of the next day.

Devil Monarch: they died. They can't come back. And killing people won't bring them back. But so what? Who cares if one more person died when ten thousand just died.

Devil Monarch: you know you have the power to do this right?

The Great Emperor of the World: STOPPPPPPPPPPSTOP THIS MADNEES RIGHT NOW

The Great Emperor of this World: DUDE??? ARE YOU DRAGGING OUR BRO TO THE DARKSIDE OR SUM??? THAT'S COOL BUT NAH IT'S TOO FAR MAN THIS IS SCARY

Evernight: do not say such a things to zhou.

Sun: Then how are you any different from those evil people who kill people?

Devil Monarch: i never said i was different. So what's the difference between you and the ancient gods you've killed?

Sun: Do you want me to listall the differences for you?

The Great Emperor of the World: OKAY CLAM DOWNNNNNNNNN DON'T FIGHT

The Fool: I mean, Farbauti is right. Letting the evil experience their own deeds might be the best option in this situation.

The Fool: However, I don't agree at all.

The Fool: maybe my humanity is being renewed to the utmost.

The Fool: Besides, with such a weak and incompetent me, what can I do to those?

Devil Monarch: humanity huh?

Devil Monarch: maybe you're right. Maybe my humanity disappeared along with all my memories and gaining more madness

Devil Monarch: Well, take good care of your "humanity" then. Don't become me someday okay?

Great Emperor of the World: aw..fafa(ToT)

Devil Monarch: STOP CALLING ME FAFA

Great Emperor of the World: Oh, so you're still can remains,your humanity yeah?

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP DIDN'T YOU SEE HOW COOL THAT LINE WAS JUST NOW???

Evernight: awwwwwww lil boi be acting cool in front of his friends

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP

Evernight: I bet yall 50 that Grisha was botta to go out and punch Fafa in the face at first because of what he just said

Sun: (-。-;)

Evernight: SEEEEEE!!!!!

Devil Monarch: I'm guessing the moods changed now huh?

The Great Emperor of this World: Cmonnnnnn! Change yo mood put that frown UP SIDE DOWN! Let's make Zhou's farewell to the capital a colorful one!

Evernight: ok but what should we do

The Great Emperor of this World: uh

The Great Emperor of this World: Play Uno on Sefirah's Castle?

Devil Monarch: why are we using THAT for the party????

The Great Emperor of this World: I mean do we have other choices? No.

Sun: That's a really good ideaa(〃^━^〃)

The Great Emperor of this World: OH

The Great Emperor of this World: HE JUST APPROVED!!! GUYS HE APPROVED WE'RE USING THIS NOW

The Great Emperor of this World: YIPPEEEEEEEEE

Evernight:YUNO PARTY TO COMFORT ZHOU

The Fool: A party to comfort me, that has ME to host???

Evernight: yes

Devil Monarch: i mean If you don't do it, who will?

The Great Emperor of this World: If you don't want to...give me the damn Sefirah

The Fool: Then, see you in 10 minutes.

The Great Emperor of this World: 5MIN

The Fool: NO

Devil Monarch: 2.5 min?

Evernight: 1.25 is enough

Sun: 45 seconds?

The Fool: Grisha not you too...

The Great Emperor of this World: Alright! PARTY START IN 45 SECOND! BE PEPARE!

The Fool: I DIDN'T AGREE TO THAT

Evernight: FARE WELL CAPITAL!

The Great Emperor of this World: Goodbye, Sherlock Moriarty! Hello, Gehrman Sparrow!

The Great Emperor of this World: gosh this is embarrassing...WHY WOULD YOU CHOOSE TO COMBINE GEHRMAN WITH SPARROW??? IT'S LIKE THE WORST

IDEA THE MAN COULD EVER HAVE

The Fool: SHUT UP IT IS COOL

_____

Chapter End Notes

backlund story ends here.

THANKYOU FOR uh 15000HITS GUYS WOAHHAAHaha THANKYOU READING MY ASS FIC THIS FAR!! I DONT EVEN KNOW HOW YALL DO THAT I CANT EVEN BARE MYSELF TO DO IT,,,,,

since it's the end of backlund arc now! i need to take a break for a while, no not bc of my health this time..final is going to get my ass real soon so i think i wont have enough time for writing this but ill be back in another three or two weeks i swear! and ill be updating twice a week after all of this!

amd I FINISHED COI so if there's any minor spoilers for coi i hope yall don't mind that...IT WONT BE THERE MUCH THO I SWEAR (farbauti existence is already a big ahhhh spoiler so there'll be no more of it i swear...)

THANKYOU FOR READING!!!! HAVE A NICE DAY!!

Chapter 12: back again

Chapter Notes

it's beennnnn so longggggg.....

THANK YOU FOR 1200 KUDOS??? WTF??? i know i havent upload dor a long long time so please take this as a new years gift!

Before we start I need you to come here and take a blind stupidity like a good boy....

You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...
You will NOT see any bugs or error in this fic...

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The Fool: oh gosh I will never ever in my life eat canned fish again

The Fool: [Sents photo]

The Fool: soooo.... the journey might not be as glamorous as we thought...

The Great Emperor of this World: yhat is rrthat

Evernight: what's that in the photo

The Great Emperor of this World: thahsmightbeme

The Fool: guess

The Great Emperor of this World: dasssmseeee

Evernight: huangtao dude are you high

The Great Emperor of this World: huh??? "?"??

Evernight: are you high

The Great Emperor of this World: hi

Sun: Are you okay Zhou?

The Great Emperor of this World: man I'm drunk as hel

The Fool: I'm not okay I just PUKED it's smell really really bad here ugh

The Great Emperor of this World: m not smely

The Fool: dude you should go back to sleep

Evernight: Huang Tao why tf are you high it's literally 9 in the morning

Devil Monarch: holy shit I didn't even realize that's a puke

Devil Monarch: ZHOU WHY THE FUCK WOULD YOU SEND YOUR PUKE ON THE GROUP

The Great Emperor of this World: TAHTS A VOMIT?????

The Fool: I suffer, WE suffer

Evernight: WHAT THE FUCK

Evernight: oh no now I'm going to throw up omg what the hell

Sun: it's quite rainbow too isn't it?

Devil Monarch: WDYM RAINBOW???? GO CHECK YOUR EYES BRO

Devil Monarch: wait I'm starting to see it now... why the fuck does it look like that???

Sun: hm..maybe it's related to how body changes when you dissolve potion? Different potion might effect your body strangely

The Great Emperor of this World: big bro I don't think whatever reason Zhou puke is rainbow is related to that

Sun: maybe it's because Zhou has the access to sefirah castle?

The Great Emperor of this World: no big bro I don't think that is it either

Evernight: I'm throwing up

Devil Monarch: ARE YOU GUYS INSANE HOW CANT YOU TELL THAT'S A VOMIT

Sun: hmmmm I really want to know why is it rainbow

The Great Emperor of this World: grisha please stop

The Great Emperor of this World: gosh ewewewewew I hate you and your rainbow puke zhou I'm not even drunk anymore eweegwgwgeg

The Fool: what are you homophobic or smth???

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT WGAT??? HOW DOES THAT EVEN RELATED TO THIS

Evernight: #gaysupportgay

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT DOES THAT MEAN

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah ok bro whatever bro ima go shower now

Sun: I wonder if it smells like Sürstroming -^-

The Fool: What's that??

Sun: It's fermented herring with a very strong smell from Sweden. I ate it once while doing research there. I almost threw up;;

Devil Monarch: dude was that picture of vomit really necessary?

Devil Monarch: ugh I'm in disgust

Sun: I think it was very necessary for Zhou to update his situation!

The Fool: no Grisham I'm not sending my vomit picture again

Sun: aww :(

The Great Emperor of this World: Grisha are you really interested in this rainbow vomit shit or is this a joke

Sun: ^^;

The Great Emperor of this World: oh my god you really are deadass aren't you...

Sun: it could be a key!

Evernight: Grisha you know you actually from the different era and have sefirot too right?

Sun: !

Sun: you're right. Thanks Amani that's actually so helpful

Evernight: holy shit you actually going to checkout your vomit???

The Fool: he definitely does

Evernight: at least we don't got to see it!

The Great Emperor of this World: bro it's grisha are you expecting him to not send his research on the fucking group chat

The Fool: Huang tao Don't jinx it and just go shower

Evernight: yeah you're stink lil bro

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU CANT EVEN SMELL ME TF

Evernight: GO

The Great Emperor of this World: FINE

Devil Monarch: this group chat is absolute madness

Devil Monarch: am I hallucinating from Mother Goddess of Depravity or what

The Fool: who's that?

Devil Monarch: shut up goons. you don't need to know

The Fool: EXUSE ME?

Devil Monarch: DON'T TALK TO ME GOONS

The Fool: why is this guy such a bitch wtf

Evernight: the devil..... It has been Possessed him mid convo

Evernight: so he became his alter-ego abyss pathway version of himself

Evernight: and the only way to make to devil go away is to yell "pasta" at him!

The Fool: hold on you can start the ritual ima get on the ship rq

Devil Monarch: fuck you I ain't no pasta bitch

Evernight: I AIN'T NO BITCH YOU FUCK YOU PASTA

Devil Monarch: UGHHAGHAUAHAGAUGAUAHAGA FUCK YOU

Evernight: YEAH? YOU HEARD THAT? FUCKING PASTA!

Devil Monarch: AGHGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Evernight: PASTA

Devil Monarch: BSJSUWIJAUAJAOAKAKA SHUT THE FUCK UP

Evernight: L ratio boiled tomato

The Fool: wait Amani I gotta go the ship is so shaky I'm having seasickness

Evernight : NOOOOOOOOOOOOO I can't fight the devil with out youuuuu

Sun: Have a safe journey! Enjoy your rest Zhou!

Evernight: Take some pictures of mermaids for me thooo I really really wanna seee

The Fool: Didn't mermaids exist in the second epoch too?

Evernight: well yeah but I still want to see

The Fool: kk

Sun: Envisioning (Fantasy into Reality) the Imagine will materialize; the nations "They" envision will descend upon the physical world; the futures "They" proclaim will unfold and become reality. This involves not only the Psyche and cognition but also the Astral World (a realm where concepts and symbols converge). Thus, "They" can separate two Sequence 1 Beyonder Characteristics, replacing them with Imagined counterparts while maintaining "Their" own rank and power.

Devil Monarch: tf ????

Devil Monarch: chat is this Rule of horror?????? Like, if someone messages you about supernatural stuff at 3 AM, don't reply, or you'll die within three days.

Evernight: Nah just scrolled up and you'll find Grisha's chat about these thing alot

Evernight: wait no if you text a lot and push his text up so high that he couldn't find it, he might actually killed you in 3 business day

Devil Monarch: what's his text even about???? That's a common fucking knowledge

Sun: just some note to remember things!

Evernight: Grisha you should go to sleep it's 3am your sleeping schedule is fucked

Sun: I'm doing my research, I'll go to sleep when it's 4(˙ ³ ˙)

Devil Monarch: ...Is that normal?

Evernight: yeah kinda he barely even sleep

Devil Monarch: I MEANT THE NOTE THING

Evernight: oh yeah that's a Grisha thing

Sun: Well, Unless it's important information, then no I'll remember it anyway.

Evernight: yeah that's right If he didn't write it down, he'd climb into your bed at 3 AM and whisper this information repeatedly in your ear while you're asleep.

Devil Monarch: .. I genuinely don't know if this is a joke or not

Evernight: I'm joking If it's important research, Grisha will remember it anyway

Sun: mhm

Evernight: not other things tho that'll got erased from his memory after like, 5 minutes or something

Devil Monarch: I'm surprised that I'm not surprised

The Fool: What research are you doing lately @Sun?

Evernight: did we woke you up?

The Fool: not really, I just got back to my room

Sun: The audience's abilities need to be learned to a level of mastery; only later generations of humans will have a chance to process better potions.

Sun: @The Fool If you want to read them, I can send them to the group.

The Fool: Sure There's nothing to do on this ship anyway

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU SAID YOU'RE GONNA SPOIL ME THE MATRIX

The Fool: go to sleep it's 3am go back to sleep

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU literally woke me up

The Great Emperor of this World: wait Speaking of which, didn't Big Brother Grisha once leave fafa behind at a tree?

Evernight: LMAFOOOOOOOOO unforgettable memories

Devil Monarch: ...let's never bring that up again okay?

Evernight: I think his brain's memory storage completely filled with research data

The Great Emperor of this World: fuck ass researchers yo

Sun: (⌒_⌒)

_____

The Fool: [Sends photo]

The Fool: Monsters are sooooo unexpected delicious

Devil Monarch: ...You eat monsters?

The Fool: Yeah??? Are you not? I thought people from the Second epoch are eating monsters regularly.

Devil Monarch: ... how did you even get that

The Fool: Grisha

Devil Monarch: I mean yeah I do eat them but like, you have better food to eat don't you why TF are you eating monster

Evernight: He's Asian duh

Evernight: not in the racist way tho

Devil Monarch: JUST EAT REGULAR ANIMALS BRO

Evernight: you're eating people's organs bro YOU CANNOT BE SAYING NOT SHIT

Devil Monarch: human are animals.

The Great Emperor of this World: you're not tuff bro

Sun: cannibalism is bad!

The Great Emperor of this World: damn That meat looks so juicy as hell...

The Fool: You have to try it at least once in your life, it's incredibly delicious, recommend.

_____

The Fool: This bastard is trying to trick me out of my money.

The Fool: It hasn't even been a day since I went out to sea...

Evernight: WHAT

Evernight: HOW FUCKING DARE ARE THEY ????

The Great Emperor of this World: DID YOU JUST GOT ROBBED BY PIRATES?????

The Great Emperor of this World: The one piece..... The one piece is real.....

The Fool: nah I'm fine I beat him up

The Great Emperor of this World: Oh okay cool

The Fool: uh several times

The Great Emperor of this World: even fucking cooler

The Fool: and I beat up other people too

The Great Emperor of this World: Why does this sound so violent or am I just tweaking

The Fool: I punched them right in the balls

Devil Monarch: YOU'VE WHAT

The Great Emperor of this World: Why do I have a feeling you're some kind of threat to society

Evernight: slay gurl

The Fool: A threat to society is a strong word Come on, I'm eliminating threats to society for the sake of this world!

The Fool: That guy tricked me first. He got what he deserves

Evernight: Where is my adorable little Zhou??? Who tf are you???

The Great Emperor of this World: ...Police!!! Yes!! This is him! Please Arrest him!

The Fool: YOU GUYS ARE FAKE AS HELL!

Sun: Are they dead?

The Fool: No. Should I go back and kill them?

The Great Emperor of this World: STOP IT DUDE

Sun: If you didn't kill him, then it's just self defense!

Devil Monarch: And what if he did kill him?

Sun: That would also be a self-defense.

The Great Emperor of this World: Thank you Grisha for making Grisha's words above seem unbelievable

Sun: (｡ŏ_ŏ)

Devil Monarch: So, me killing people who enter my territory is also self-defense, right?

Sun: No, that's evil

Devil Monarch: THIS IS A DOUBLE STANDARD

Devil Monarch: WHAT ABOUT YOU. going around and killing the ancient gods? That wasn't self-defense, was it? Now why are You the good one

Sun: ??? I'm upholding justice, that's what I am (｡ŏ_ŏ)

Devil Monarch: I hate you and your logic so much

Devil Monarch: you're not even a human no more Grisha you fucking dumb ass you're protecting something you're not anymore

Sun: language.

Devil Monarch: SHUT THE FUCK UP

Sun: language!

Devil Monarch: FINE!

The Great Emperor of this World: Grisha's logic strikes another victim lmao

Evernight: Honestly, every time I talk to Grisha, it's either like a business partner or a close friend feeling it'll be like talking to old ass gramps in a church I'm not even joking

---

Evernight: [Sends image]

Evernight: My high heels brokeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeTT

Evernight: Grisha made them for me but now I have to walk barefootttttt... (> ¬ < 。) I'm gonna cry

Devil Monarch: Walking barefoot? You'll be incapacitated tho

Evernight: man whatever.. I'm an angel. I'm not going to die from a thorn in my side I could walk for ten hours and my legs wouldn't get tired I think

Evernight: I just want high heels because they make me feel fabulous

Evernight: UGH if only I had this ability back in my old world, I'd be shopping all day

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU WALKING BARE FOOT????

The Great Emperor of this World: Aren't you afraid of worms burrowing into your feet walking barefoot in the FOREST.....

Evernight: EW WHAT

Evernight: DON'T SAY THAT OMG NOW I DON'T WANNA WALK BARE FOOT ANYMORE

The Fool: I thought you're an angle? I don't think worms would get into your body tho

Sun: Actually, there's still a possibility that worms could burrow into her feet...

Evernight: WHATTTTTTT

Devil Monarch: Holy shit I do not wear shoes at all am I dying

Sun: though the chance is only one in a million because you're an angel now, you still have to take care of yourself regularly okay?

Devil Monarch: Actually I don't really care about worms and insects that much, but now that you brought it up, Im TOTALLY in disgusted. Can we change the topic now please please please

Devil Monarch: I need shoes

Evernight: Fafa you've never worn shoes before, have you? You MIGHT be infested with worms...

Devil Monarch: I'm so dead I'm SO dead

Devil Monarch: wait be last time I see you you didn't wear shoes to aren't you grisha

The Fool: I mean grisha is THE Ancient Sun god isn't he? Doesn't anything that gets close to him just get burned to death?

Sun: you could say that ^^

Evernight: ...Grisham can you come by? I NEED new shoes. Like, right right right now

Evernight: also three pairs of black Louis Vuitton high heels would be nice

Sun: of course, can you draw me a picture for details?

Evernight: wait ok lemme use my peak art skill from elementary school

Devil Monarch: please spare me a shoes

Evernight: you can have one if you don't mind wearing high heels

Devil Monarch: yeah I don't mind

The Great Emperor of this World: Can't you just like, fly?????? Or are you a demon without wings?

The Great Emperor of this World: what a fucking disgrace

The Fool: If you use that logic, then chickens are also a disgrace tho

Devil Monarch: I HAVE FOOT AND I USE FOOT. THAT'S WHAT I AM AND I HAVE WINGS.

The Great Emperor of this World: USE YOUR WINGS THEN

Devil Monarch: I'LL FUCKING KILL YOU HUANG TAO

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT'D I DO??????

Evernight: Wait ok you can think or say Grisha name out loud to get the shoes

Evernight: I'm actually surprised that you don't mind wearing high heels

Devil Monarch: I don't mind. nobody's going to see it anyways, they be dead by the time they look at my foot

Evernight: that's such a woke ass fucking sentence

Evernight: then let's share the heels diva!

Devil Monarch: -_-

Evernight: this is the picture

Evernight: [sends photo)]

Evernight: Oh, and can I have another lipstick too?

Sun: mhm sure! ^_^

_____

The Fool: Y'all

The Fool: YALL

The Fool: I've been recruited to be a pirate!

The Great Emperor of this World: !!!!!!!!

The Great Emperor of this World:: WHAT

The Great Emperor of this World: You... are you... trying to usurp my title as Pirate King....

The Great Emperor of this World: This won't do... I'm setting sail rn

Devil Monarch: Utter nonsense. Go back and develop your own country, goons.

The Great Emperor of this World: FYM GOONS LIL BRO???? Your best friend is about to have his title USURPED????? Are you really going to let this slide so EASILY???? ARE YOU NOT MAD ARE YOU NOT UPSET?

Devil Monarch: no

The Great Emperor of this world: SHOW ME SOME GODDAMN SUPPORT

Evernight: So what? Did you join them? @The Fool

The Fool: nah he looks kinda stupid so I didn't join

The Fool: I thought that was a scam

The Fool: But there's more.

Evernight : ouhhhh tell us more

The Fool: do you want to guess the bounty on the person who recruited me?

Evernight: How much? Is it alot

The Fool: A lot.

Devil Monarch: thirteen hundred million?

The Great Emperor of this World: holy INFLATION bro

The Great Emperor of this World: I think it's Three billion

The Fool: OFC NOT DUDE

Evernight: ok I'm not really used to currency values... Like, Thirty billion?

The Fool: sigh... I was wrong for asking you guys

Sun: 3,000?

Devil Monarch: dude That's too little why would someone ever kill somebody for 3000 pounds or something

The Fool: DING DING DING HE GOT IT RIGHT!

Devil Monarch: WHAT??????

The Great Emperor of this World: no calculator btw he just did that naturally

Devil Monarch: YEAH I COULD TELL WTF??

Sun: Hmm, I calculated it based on the currency Zhou mentioned before and the amount that seems quite very large for Zhou's state of money right now. So given how strong the currency is, it's not surprising that a pirate bounty would be 3,000^^

The Fool: grisha is this your own way of calling me poor?

Sun: I would never do that to you Zhou!

Evernight: 3000 sounds ridiculously little tho Is being a bounty hunter even worth it??

The Fool: Three thousand pounds is ALOT The currency here is incredibly strong.

Evernight: seems low to me tho

The Fool: THE ERA YOU LIVED IN DIDN'T EVEN HAVE A CURRENCY YOU'RE NOT UNDERSTANDING ME

Evernight: I LIVED IN A CAPITALISM SOCIETY BEFORE. I KNOW HOW IT IS

The Great Emperor of this World: yeah bro I don't really think 3000 pounds is worth it you should find another job

The Great Emperor of this World:that's such a little amount of money

The Fool: CAPITALISTS WORDS WILL NOT BE COUNTED

Devil Monarch: Capitalism is terrifying..

The Great Emperor of this World: wait...youre kinda right

Sun: no Huang tao, we are not going for the communist

The Great Emperor of this World:aw

_____

The Fool: bout to go threaten someone. Wish me luck!

The Great Emperor of this World: okay dude I'm starting to think you're a real threat to society

Evernight: if you lose, WE'RE OVER

Sun: I believe everything you did has a reason. Good luck Zhou^^

Devil Monarch: Who are you picking a fight with? Need my help?

Devil Monarch: I could send some of my lil goons to help you

The Great Emperor of this World: I'm pretty sure you sealed yourself already in thein our epoch tho

Devil Monarch: THIS SUCK

The Fool: Nah they're just a local pirate, nothing special I can take them

The Fool: Give me a minute, I'll be right back.

The Great Emperor of this World: dawg How did my homeboy became cooler than me

The Great Emperor of this World: THIS IS UNEXCEPTABLE

Evernight: We raised him the right way

The Great Emperor of this World: I DON'T THINK SOOO?????

Sun: This is what's called character development Huang Tao(*´˘`*)

Evernight: See? This is advice from a EXPERT extremely complex fanfiction and novel writer

The Great Emperor of this World: Really??? So which path will Zhou develop to?

Devil Monarch: Clearly from his actions earlier, he's a heartless demon... Just like me.. He's just like me fr...

Evernight: No???? I think he would turned out to be evil god

The Great Emperor of this World: That's a complete opposite answer!!!

Sun: You're wrong.

The Great Emperor of this World: A level 99999999 protagonist?

Devil Monarch: Pfft, you manhwa fangirls. He's definitely going to be a protagonist hiding his power.

The Great Emperor of this World: Shut up, you're just as delusional as me!!

Evernight: Then tell us, master writer, which direction is it?

Sun: Zhou is heading towards BDSM.

The Great Emperor of this World: WHAT

Evernight: WAITTTTT I CAN SEE THE VISION THO

Sun: You get me^~^

The Great Emperor of this World: VISION WHAT?? NO??? THE FUCK????????

Evernight: Source?

Sun: Trust me. I'm the visionary.

Evernight: I trust you

Devil Monarch: What's BDSM?

The Great Emperor of this World: how does one don't know what bdsm is

Devil Monarch: I LIVED FOR A VERY LONG LONG TIME OKAY??? I ALREADY FORGOT WHAT THAT IS

Evernight: Mister 3 years old over here.

Devil Monarch: SHUT UP SHUT UP KILL YOURSELF

Sun: Swearing is bad for a kid!

Devil Monarch: KILL YOURSELF I'M NOT A KID

Evernight: yeah Australian Bai you should stop saying that

Devil Monarch: NUH UH

Evernight: YUH UH

Devil Monarch: NUH UH

The Great Emperor of this World: ARE WE NOT GOING TO ADRESS WHTA GRISHA JUST SAID EARLIER???????

The Great Emperor of this World:: HELLO?? WHAT THE FUCK??

The Great Emperor of this World: OH NOW YOU ALL IGNORING ME. FINE GRISHA SURE DOES NOT JUST TALK ABOUT ZHOU GOING BDSM

Devil Monarch: KILL YOURSELF

Sun: Don't say that!

The Great Emperor of this World: I HATE YOU ALL!!!!!

_____

The Fool: [Sends image]

The Fool: Job done Yay

Evernight: bad ass

Evernight: wait no. Did you beat someone up? I thought you said you were just going to threaten them

The Fool: uh

The Fool: did I...?

Devil Monarch: Amani might just be hallucinating.

The Fool: yeah I think so too

Evernight: I LITERALLY SCORLLING UP RN IT'S THERE

The Great Emperor of this World: That joke about Zhou becoming an evil God MIGHT... Just be true...

The Fool: NO????I'm doing good deeds!

The Fool: Plus, I need to gather connections and information for a smoother journey, I TOLD YOU THIS!

The Fool: That great white shark isn't a good person either. He's a pirate, after all(-_-メ)

Devil Monarch: Isn't Zhou already an evil god? Founding such a bizarre cult and deceiving low-ranking wizards...

The Fool: There's no need to bring that up...

The Fool: ALSO THAT'S NOT EVEN EVIL! LOOK AT YOURSELF

Devil Monarch: I am darkness... Fate has decreed me to be this way...

Great Emperor of this World: Hmph, fate is ironic to have transformed us like this...

Devil Monarch: fr twin....

Great Emperor of this World: Twin.....

The Fool: Huang Tao are you on my side or no

Great Emperor of this World: Oops

The Fool: ...Whatever, I'll get back to work.

Great Emperor of this World: YOU HAVE A JOB?

Devil Monarch: SENSOR THAT WORD

Evernight: HE HAS A JOB?! I thought we were a gng of unemployed people...

Devil Monarch: AGHHHHHHHHHHHH

Great Emperor of this World: What are you talking about?? I'm Developing the city every day, that's job?

Evernight: what's your definition of job?

Devil Monarch: HALLUCINATIONS

Evernight: Do you get paid?

The Great Emperor of this World: No..?

Evernight: Then is that considered JOB?

The Great Emperor of this World: DAMN...

The Great Emperor of this World: You're right... I'm unemployed!

The Fool: Aren't you paid with taxpayer money?

The Great Emperor of this World: Zhou... I'll tell you for the hundredth time, I'm just an ordinary nobleman! Not an emperor! Where would I get taxpayer money FROM?

The Fool: From the people??

The Great Emperor of this World: NO

Evernight: Honestly, while working I thought I wanted to go back to being unemployed or be reborn as a dog so I wouldn't have to work, but when that actually happened, I actually missed my job.

Evernight: I miss the smell of money. I miss scrolling through my phone while working. I miss my secretary. I miss my friends. I miss my family

Evernight: man I shouldn't be bringing this up

The Great Emperor of This World: Come on, being isekai'ed isn't that bad. At least you have us!

The Great Emperor of This World: Okay, but honestly, since you brought it up, it made me miss home too.

Sun: I missed the ruined research project too ヽ(τωヽ)ノ

The Great Emperor of This World: at first I thought when I got isekai'ed It would be so cool because I'm just an ordinary kid taking university entrance exams. There's nothing that much to miss

The Great Emperor of This World: But I really miss my parents kinda

The Fool: Me too. I've been pretty busy lately, so I haven't had time to think about it, but I really miss home.

Devil Monarch: deadass????? You guys are missing those ordinary things? Even though this new world has no rules and you can do whatever you want?

The Great Emperor of this World: Why not??? you speaking such cruel and heartless demon word

Evernight: those are INFACT the words from the mouth of the Demon King who has killed tens of thousands of people

Devil Monarch: You don't think you're any better than me, do you?? ? I've been in this world for thousands of years. I know my clearest moment is our era. I know how many people I've killed, but you're all the same.

Devil Monarch: Once you've killed someone, even just one, it doesn't lessen your guilt. Why do you think a murderer who kills one person deserves the same death penalty as a murderer who kills 100 people?

The Great Emperor of this World: (Grisha, does this potion even increase the CRINGE factor in consumers?)

Sun: That's very interesting information. I'll try to study this data in conjunction with other variables. Thanks Huang Tao!

Devil Monarch: IM BEING SERIOUS

The Great Emperor of this World:(ADD THE() SO HE CAN'T SEE US)

Sun: (oh dear! I'm sorryT-T)

Devil Monarch: are we dead ass

Evernight: I mean yeah fafa is kinda right. I've killed hundreds, even thousands of people. But that doesn't mean I don't want to go back. Nor does it mean I'm right I'm gray

Evernight: and #grayrights

Evernight: I still wants to go home tho and I know you also wanted to, so stop being a party pooper and let's try to go home

Devil Monarch: PARTY POOPER? EXCUSE YOU?

Evernight: yeah fucking party pooper you got any problem?

The Fool: no ma'mm. please let him live he's only 7 years old

The Great Emperor of this World: wait hey let's throw another uno party

Devil Monarch: TF??? Why so sudden

The Great Emperor of this World: BECAUSE NOW I FEEL SAD AND I WANT TO FORGET ABOUT IT

Devil Monarch: I NOT GOING TO THAT STUPID PARTY AGAIN

The Great Emperor of this World: YES YOU ARE.

The Great Emperor of this World: ZHOU. FORCE HIM.

The Fool: I don't think I agree to do this..

The Great Emperor of this World: pleaseeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee

The Fool: we're not going to throw a boiled potato at fafa

Devil Monarch: STOP CALLING ME FAFA

Evernight: Yeah that boiled potato taste like shit

The Fool: btw

The Fool: [Sends image]

The Fool: Look at this bounty I just got!

The Fool: kekekek

Evernight: ...Maybe zhou really is a psychopath.

The Great Emperor of this World: @The Fool SPIT MY BROTHER OUT YOU FREAK

The Fool: I'M NOT A FREAK

The Great Emperor of this World: YES YOU ARE

The Fool: UGH IM NOT

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU ARE

The Fool: you know what fine ima just go to sleep

Evernight: good night YALL I might go to sleep too

The Great Emperor of this World: YOU ALL LEAVING ME AGAINNNN???????

Devil Monarch: gng

Sun: goodnight everyone!

The Great Emperor of this World: okay so we're doing this

The Great Emperor of this World: FINE! I'm not going to sleep then

The Great Emperor of this World:Imajust go get freaky with some *Girls*...

Evernight: bro I swear to God YOU AND THAT DAMN FONT OF YOURS PISS ME OFF

The Fool: I'M NOT INTO BDSM WHAT THE FUCK DOES THAT SUPPOSED TO MEAN

The Fool: HELLOOOO??

The Fool: WHAT ARE WE DOING

The Great Emperor of this World: Zhou, can you please stop rereading the chat at the strangest times you could possibly read and wakes everyone up for it? Thanks. Good night.

Devil Monarch: Fix your sleeping schedule dawg

Sun: Sleeping matters!

Evernight: Yeah, not cool man It's already past your bedtime.

Sun: You should go to sleep too, amani!

Evernight: SO IS YOU!

Devil Monarch: just let's all go back to sleep

The Fool: WHAT??? NO??? ARE YOU GONNA IGNORE THE WORD YOU GUYS SAID EARLIER

The Fool: HEY

The Fool: DUDE

The Fool: this group is truly absolute madness I hate you all

-

The black sword that pierced the body of the last, third demon was pulled out, blood gushing out. Medici's hair flew with the force of the pull, the blood staining his body.

"Well done."

A gentle, deep voice slowly came from behind him, as his god approached.

"My Lord," Medici turned to look at him and bowed.

Grisha was his god, a being worthy of respect and admiration. Although Medici didn't trust him at first, Grisha's actions surprised him and made him believe he was worthy of following.

"You must have worked hard again today. Thank you, you did great"

"Not at all, my lord." Medici's eyes brightened slightly.

He was praised by 'him' again! YES! WOOHOO!

Grisha handed Medici a thin piece of paper with a slight smile and continued forward, Medici following slowly behind him.

"I just received more information today. Every time I bring up that phone with Zhou Mingrui, something always happens that prevents him from tracing its origin, or divine I would say. whether it's due to memory issues or coincidences."

'He' brought up the phone again. Medici knew the thing shouldn't exist in this era and was beyond his understanding, but he also knew Grisha wouldn't reveal everything to him. So he didn't mind not knowing it

"Don't you think it's strange how all the coincidences fit together so perfectly, as if it were written by the angels of the Dragon Pathway?"

"I think my future self might be the one doing this."

... What is he talking about????

"My future self is preventing Zhou from predicting the origin of this phone. Don't you think it's strange that I could tell Zhou directly or have Amanesis deliver the message, but I don't?"

"That means no one else knows about this but me. But the future Amanesis might already be connecting the dots and knows. That means this phone is not only a crucial variable but also a danger."

'His' knowledge is truly beyond medicine, of course it is

"We are all pawns trapped on a chessboard set by a higher beings, unable to escape."

It's an unfortunate truth, yet no one can deny it.

"Do you wish to return? To a home you can never return to?" medici asked

Grisha smiled gently

"Perhaps."

"Medici," after they had walked for about 30 minutes, Grisha broke the silence.

"Yes my lord?"

"If one day you were forced to die to keep my plan going, would you accepted it?"

"Yes."

Is that even a question?

"Even if you got betrayed?"

..

"Yes."

Grisha smiled gently at him and said nothing more.

His god is once a human and 'he' is the one who has steadfastly maintained the little humanity 'he' possesses.

But no matter how many times he looks into those eyes, only emptiness is reflected.

So is 'he' still a human?

nonetheless he'll still follow 'him'

"Let's return to Ouroboros and Sasria."

Chapter End Notes

happy new years everyone! it's been a long time isnt it..i havent toch ao3 in a while and it took me a very very long time on writing things....im sorry...this fic is surely not abandon...i swear....

ive been thru lots of thing and resently i founded out that someone has been translating my fic into MY languge(they stole my fic and dont even bother reading the notes wtf) with out my consent and made money out of it THATS IS VERY VERY BAD??? I HAVENT GOT ANY SINGLE DOLLAR FROM THIS FIC SO HOW COME YOU GOT IT????

so i kinda just stop uploading because of that..but im back now hopefully that wont happen again and if it does we gotta say byebye to this fic!

my writing skills still suck as ever..but i hope you guys enjoyed it and pleaseeeeeee if you saw any mistake please pointed it out for me

thankyou!

End Notes

Go pinch me on twitter if I'm not updating this

my Twitter

Please drop by the Archive and comment to let the creator know if you enjoyed their work!